



Livelihoods and Food Security Trust Fund

Baseline Survey Results

July 2012



Government of the Netherlands



Sida



Schweizerische Eidgenossenschaft
Confédération suisse
Confederazione Svizzera
Confederaziun svizra
Swiss Agency for Development
and Cooperation SDC





Livelihoods and Food Security Trust Fund

Acknowledgement

We would like to thank Australia, Denmark, the European Union, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Sweden, Switzerland and the United Kingdom for their kind contributions to improving the livelihoods and food security of the poorest and most vulnerable people in Myanmar. Their support to the Livelihoods and Food Security Trust Fund (LIFT) is gratefully acknowledged.

Disclaimer

This document has been produced with financial assistance from Australia, Denmark, the European Union, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Sweden, Switzerland and the United Kingdom. The views expressed herein can in no way be taken to reflect the official opinion of the European Union or the governments of Australia, Denmark, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Sweden, Switzerland and the United Kingdom.

This publication may be reproduced in whole or in part and in any form for educational or non-profit purposes without special permission from LIFT Fund, provided the reproduction includes this Copyright notice and the Disclaimer notice below. The LIFT Fund would appreciate receiving a copy of any publication that uses this publication as a source. No use of this publication may be made for resale or for any other commercial purpose whatsoever without prior permission in writing from the LIFT Fund, email: lift@unops.org

LIFT Fund donors and UNOPS shall have no responsibility or liability whatsoever in respect of any information in any external website or in any document mentioned in this report. The present material is for information only, and the reader relies upon it at his/her own responsibility.



Livelihoods and Food Security Trust Fund Fund Manager Office

3rd Floor, Inya Lake Hotel
37 Kaba Aye Pagoda Road, Mayangone Township, Yangon, Myanmar
Phone: +95 1 65 77 04, Fax: +95 1 65 77 02
Email: lift@unops.org
Website: <http://www.lift-fund.net>

Townships covered by LIFT Fund Baseline Survey in Myanmar



Abbreviations and Acronyms

| | |
|-------|---|
| HDDS | Household dietary diversity score |
| HHS | Household hunger scale |
| EC | European Commission |
| EU | European Union |
| FGD | Focus group discussion |
| GRET | Groupe d'Echange et de Recherche Technologiques |
| GTZ | German Technical Cooperation |
| LIFT | Livelihoods and Food Security Trust (Fund) |
| M&E | Monitoring and evaluation |
| MAHFP | Months of adequate household food provisioning |
| MCC | Millennium Challenge Corporation |
| NGO | Non-government organisation |
| UN | United Nations |
| UNDP | United Nations Development Program |
| UNOPS | United Nations Office for Project Services |

Table of Contents

| | |
|--|-----------|
| 1. Introduction | 1 |
| 2. Background to the baseline survey | 1 |
| 3. Objectives of the baseline survey | 2 |
| 4. Methodology, resources and budget | 3 |
| 4.1 Sampling | 3 |
| 4.2 Village profiles | 4 |
| 4.3 Questionnaire for household survey | 4 |
| 4.4 Focus group discussions | 7 |
| 4.5 Fieldwork resources and logistics | 7 |
| 4.6 Data analysis and reporting | 7 |
| 4.7 Limitations of the research | 8 |
| 5. Findings | 9 |
| 5.1 Survey coverage | 9 |
| 5.2 Respondent information | 9 |
| 5.3 Demographic information | 10 |
| 5.3.1 Household size | 10 |
| 5.3.2 Dependency ratios | 10 |
| 5.3.3 School attendance | 10 |
| 5.3.4 Household composition | 12 |
| 5.4 Sources of household income | 13 |
| 5.4.1 Estimates of household monthly income | 17 |
| 5.5 Casual employment | 19 |
| 5.6 Employment of farm labour | 25 |
| 5.7 Food security | 28 |
| 5.7.1 Household dietary diversity score | 28 |
| 5.7.2 Months of adequate household food provisioning | 29 |
| 5.7.3 Household hunger scale | 31 |
| 5.7.4 Coping strategies | 33 |
| 5.8 Access to land and its cultivation | 35 |
| 5.9 Household crop production | 39 |
| 5.9.1 Monsoon crops | 39 |
| 5.9.2 Post-monsoon crops | 46 |
| 5.9.3 Constraints to crop production | 52 |
| 5.10 Marketing | 53 |
| 5.11 Use of credit and levels of indebtedness | 60 |
| 5.12 Household assets and wealth | 68 |
| 5.12.1 Household livestock ownership | 68 |
| 5.12.2 Household ownership of agricultural equipment and machinery | 69 |
| 5.12.3 Household energy sources | 71 |
| 5.12.4 Ownership of other assets | 72 |
| 5.12.5 Materials used in house construction | 74 |
| 5.12.6 Trends in household assets and wealth | 76 |
| 5.13 Training | 77 |
| 6. Summary and conclusions | 80 |
| Annex A -List of villages covered in the household survey | |
| Annex B -Village profile format | |
| Annex C -Household questionnaire | |
| Annex D -Instructions and checklists of questions for the focus group discussions | |
| Annex E -Villages selected for focus group discussions | |

1. Introduction

The multi-donor Livelihoods and Food Security Trust Fund (LIFT) started new programmes of support in the Delta/Coastal, Hilly and Dry zones of Myanmar in 2011 and planned another in Rakhine State in the northern Coastal Zone. As part of its evaluation strategy, LIFT conducted a baseline survey covering 252 villages spread across these zones in late 2011 to provide information that could be used to assess the outcomes and impacts of this support. This document presents the findings of the baseline survey.

2. Background

LIFT is a multi-donor fund with designed to increase food availability and incomes of 2 million poor and vulnerable people in Myanmar. Donors to LIFT currently include Australia, Denmark, the European Union, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Sweden, Switzerland, and the United Kingdom. Recent additional contributions by donors have increased the funds available, and the term of the LIFT programme has been extended until the end of 2016.

LIFT contributes resources to a livelihoods and food security programme to support the achievement of Millennium Development Goal 1¹ -the eradication of extreme poverty and hunger in Myanmar. LIFT's purpose is to increase food availability and incomes of two million target beneficiaries; the poor and vulnerable. LIFT works through a trust fund modality providing funding to a broad array of implementing partners including international NGOs, national NGOs and private sector agencies, and UN organisations, which contribute to common programmatic outputs:²

- **Output 1: Increased agricultural production and incomes supported through improved production and postharvest technologies, improved access to inputs and markets.** Activities under this output will increase food and livestock production for both consumption and sale thereby supporting food security and income. Support is provided as inputs (e.g., seed, credit), investments in raising productivity (e.g., tillage equipment, bunds, irrigation equipment), technical knowledge and skills (new varieties, optimal fertilizer use, pest/disease control), post-harvest management and marketing support (market linkages, quality control). Increasing the diversity of agricultural income sources and dietary diversity are also objectives of many partner projects (reducing livelihood risks and improving nutrition).
- **Output 2: Targeted households supported in non-agricultural livelihood activities and/or trained in livelihood skills for employment.** Activities under this output generally support the landless and contribute to household incomes, but also contribute to food security (e.g., support to wild capture fishery production). Support covers a variety of enterprises and vocations including: mechanical repairs, blacksmiths, masons, carpenters, tailors, food processing, ceramics, and fuel efficient stoves. Again support is in the form of inputs, capital investments, credit, training and technical assistance, and marketing support.
- **Output 3: Sustainable natural resource management and environmental rehabilitation supported to protect local livelihoods.** Many livelihoods can be affected by environmental degradation and hence activities under this output support sustainable natural resources management. This output also supports practices that are better adapted to climate change and address the associated vulnerabilities. Activities under this output are in the areas of community forestry, mangrove rehabilitation, construction and rehabilitation of

¹ Reduce by half the proportion of people living on less than a dollar a day; achieve full and productive employment and decent work for all, including women and young people; reduce by half the proportion of people who suffer from hunger.

² In addition to the below outputs, there are three outputs related more to fund management and as such are not the direct focus of implementing partners.

embankments against flooding and salt water intrusion, soil conservation, watershed management, training and awareness among others.

- **Output 4: Effective social protection measures established that increase the incomes, enhance the livelihood opportunities or protect the livelihoods assets of chronically poor households.** Activities under this output aim to more directly provide a safety net for the most food insecure (who may not benefit from either outputs 1 or 2). To date these have included rice banks for poor households to draw upon throughout the year (buying rice after harvest when rice prices are at their lowest), cash for work, and conditional cash grants. Several LIFT partners are currently investigating with communities other options to pilot.
- **Output 5: Capacity of civil society strengthened to support and promote food and livelihoods security for the poor.** Social actors and social action are key to improving the food and livelihoods security of poor and vulnerable people in Myanmar. LIFT works with different levels of local groups and organisations, and supports their technical, organisational and networking capacity, and its application. Activities under this output cover both aims: capacity to support project planning and management, and capacity for advocacy.

LIFT is implemented through a variety of local implementing partners (IPs) who were successful in submitting proposals that supported the LIFT purpose in the areas targeted. An initial one-year of support was provided to partners working in the delta region of Myanmar. This Delta I sub-programme finished in early 2011. Two new three-year sub-programmes commenced in 2011 providing funding support to IPs working in the delta (the Delta II sub-programme) and more widely across the country (the Countrywide sub-programme). A fourth programme of support is planned in Rakhine State to provide support to the four townships most affected by Cyclone Giri which hit in October 2010 (the Rakhine/Giri sub-programme). Other new sub-programmes and modalities of LIFT Fund support are expected over the life of the Fund and may require separate evaluation strategies and baseline studies as they are unlikely to be covered by this baseline.

3. Objectives of the baseline survey

The LIFT baseline survey aimed to provide representative quantitative and qualitative information on livelihoods and food security covering villages proposed by LIFT partners working in the Delta II and Countrywide sub-programmes, and comparable control villages. Baseline information was required to represent the three broad agro-ecological zones covered in the Delta II and Countrywide sub-programmes plus cover a fourth area where a new LIFT sub-programme will commence in 2012 (Giri-affected areas of Rakhine State).

The baseline survey results will be a fundamental part of LIFT's evaluation strategy that includes a *before-after* assessment of LIFT interventions and a *with-without* analysis using results from control villages.

The baseline survey aims to provide the basis to evaluate the effectiveness and outcomes of LIFT support to households particularly in terms of their livelihoods and food security. Findings of the survey in LIFT villages and control villages will be compared with findings at mid-term and, more importantly, the end of the Delta II, Countrywide and Rakhine (Giri-affected) sub-programs.

4. Methodology, resources and budget

4.1 Sampling

The sampling methodology was designed to allow statistical comparisons among the three agroecological zones (Coastal/Delta, Hilly and Dry zones). In addition, sampling included a similarly sized sample of the Rakhine (Giri-affected) area which in some respects represented an oversampling of the coastal zone, but was required to provide baseline information prior to the proposed new Rakhine/Giri sub-programme. Eight-hundred households were also selected as a control.

Total sample size was 4,000 households drawn in a two-stage sampling process from 252 villages chosen with probability proportional to their number of households. Eight-hundred households were then randomly selected from each zone (coastal/delta, hilly and dry), 800 from Rakhine (Giri-affected areas), and 800 as a control. In each village 16 households were randomly selected (using a process of systematic random selection from the list of households) and an average of 16 households per village were interviewed using a formal questionnaire.³ Sample size was based on the formula to estimate a proportion in a sample with a known level of confidence and precision to reflect the proportion in the population. For example, we could consider the adoption of new livelihoods or agricultural practices promoted under LIFT. We assume a large population but don't know the variability among households with regard to practices being used, we therefore assume $p=0.5$ (maximum variability). If we want a 95% confidence level and a 5% precision, then using the formula below:

$$n = (Z^2 pq) / (e^2) = 1.96^2 * 0.5 * 0.5 / (0.05^2) = 385$$

The basic sample size of 385 for each stratum was doubled to allow for a design effect (due to clustering in the two stage sampling design) and rounded up to 800 households per stratum. The 2,400 households should therefore be sufficient to represent the three zones (coastal/delta, hilly and dry). The villages in these zones were selected (with probability proportional to size) from all villages where LIFT partners were planning to implement their projects.⁴

A further 50 villages and 800 households were randomly selected from all villages that had been moderately or severely affected by Cyclone Giri in the four Rakhine townships that had suffered damage. In this case, given that the new sub-programme had yet to commence, it was impossible to determine which villages LIFT would work in. Therefore these 50 villages and 800 households would inevitably include some villages and households where LIFT partners would not be working, that could serve as a control.⁵

An additional 800 households were selected from 50 control villages to cover the three zones (coastal/delta, hilly and dry) to serve as a control for the 2,400 households in the 150 LIFT villages in these zones. These control villages were selected by LIFT partners to represent villages where they were not planning to work but had similar characteristics to the villages in which they planned to work.

The list of villages included in the survey is provided at Annex A.

³ There were two small villages selected that had less than 16 households so that another village was selected to make up the total of 16 households.

⁴ The IPs in the LIFT Delta 2 and Countrywide sub-programmes collectively planned to cover 69 townships and 3,580 villages (as at 24th February 2012).

⁵ The relative proportions of "LIFT villages" and "control villages", and the suitability of these control villages, will be assessed once the new sub-programme is underway.

4.2 Village profiles

The characteristics of each village selected for the survey were documented through a process of key informant interviews with representatives from the village authorities and leaders. A set format for this information was developed and pre-tested in Myanmar language, and enumerators were trained in collecting and recording the required information. The English language version of the village profile format is provided at Annex B.

4.3 Questionnaire for household survey

The questionnaire for the household survey component of the baseline survey was designed around key expected outcomes and associated indicators of the LIFT programme. Indicators were also identified for critical questions and key assumptions inherent within the LIFT strategy and programme. However, not all of these indicators were selected for inclusion in the evaluation strategy.

The baseline survey did not include anthropometric measurements to assess nutritional status of children. The estimated sample size to show a 5% change in acute or chronic malnutrition (e.g., chronic reducing from 45% to 40%) would be 2,458 children per stratum. This would require a sample of at least three times as many households (assuming one in three households would have a child under 5). It was therefore decided to use other indicators of household level food security and, where possible, to use nutrition data collected from the national Integrated Household Living Conditions Surveys (2010 and 2015).⁶

The aim was to have a questionnaire that was simple to answer and record responses, and not take more than 45 minutes on average to complete. There were no open questions in the questionnaire making recording of answers simple and quick. All questions were carefully translated and tested and additional response options added as required. Qualitative information was collected by means of focus group discussions (FGDs) with various community sub-groups (e.g., vulnerable/poorest women, vulnerable/poorest men, wealthier agricultural producers, etc.). These used open questions focussing on specific themes.

4.3.1 Questionnaire content

The following summarises the key questionnaire topics and information collected, and how information may be used when compared with subsequent evaluations:

Demographic information

- Dependency ratios (relevant to food and livelihood security, amount of household labour for casual work or own agricultural production, etc.)
- Proportion of households with disabled members (and in subsequent surveys will allow assessment of participation of such households in LIFT)
- School attendance for school aged children (this relates to coping strategies)
- Household literacy (important to assess ability to read labels on inputs, access market price information etc).

Household income

- Major sources of income for each agro-ecological zone and social group
- Significance of new sources of income introduced by LIFT partners (frequency and % of households reporting each specific income source)
- Changes in the main sources of household income overtime

⁶ The Integrated Household Living Conditions Surveys also estimate share of food expenditure in overall household expenditure, however some concern has been expressed over the accuracy of these survey results at the sub-national level.

- Average household monthly income from all sources (using a simple scale)⁷
- Perception of the change in level of household income from the previous year
- Incidence of working for in-kind payment
- Significance of cash-for-work support (changes in frequency of households benefiting, representation of cash-for-work within the major sources of income)
- Significance of non-agricultural income generation support (changes in frequency and % of households that earn income from non-agricultural enterprises, representation of non-agricultural income sources and enterprises within the five major sources of income).

Casual employment as a source of income for the household

- Number of days of casual employment in the past 12 months (disaggregated by: agricultural/non-agricultural work, and work by male/female household members)⁸
- Perception of changes in availability in casual work from the previous year.

Employment of farm labour

- Days of farm labour employed by farming households (this can be correlated with area of land cultivated, main crops sold, and changes in agricultural assets/practices influenced by LIFT)⁹
- Perception of changes in farm labour employment from the previous year.

Food security

- Number and percentage of households with increased dietary diversity (household dietary diversity score is one measure of improved household food consumption which in turn is an outcome of improved household food access)
- Number and % of households with Months of Adequate Household Food Provisioning (MAHFP) below certain threshold (another measure of household food access)
- Number and % of households with Household Hunger Scale (HHS) score above a certain threshold, median HHS score
- Number and % of households with Coping Strategy Index score above a certain threshold
- Perception of changes in household food supply from the previous year.

Access to land for agriculture

- Number and % of households owning land, and accessing land for agriculture through rental, share farming and other arrangements
- Distribution of land owned by households
- Percent of household land cultivated during main monsoon season (an indicator of agricultural production¹⁰)
- Area and percent of total household land that can be irrigated.

Crop production

- Mean crop yield estimates for main monsoon and non-monsoon (winter/summer) crops grown by households¹¹

⁷ Annual incomes from each separate source using recall is not accurate and would take more than 20 minutes of our 45 minute questionnaire. It is sometimes triangulated with household expenditure to ensure income and expenditure are roughly equal. This takes even further time. It is particularly difficult when there are many sources of income, variable seasonal income, income that comes irregularly, several household members earning/generating income, and income that comes from frequent small sales from extended harvesting periods etc.

⁸ This is broken down for agricultural work in order to assist respondents to total the days household members worked.

⁹ Important to test the assumption that increased production by farmers will result in increased farm labor opportunities for the landless and land poor.

¹⁰ LIFT supports increased area cultivated as well as increased production per unit area (yields).

¹¹ In order to simplify recall, this section only focuses only on the main monsoon crop and the main non-monsoon crop grown in the preceding 12 months. Annual crops are the focus. Perennial crops have issues of age of planting, extended harvest seasons etc and are not commonly the subject of IP interventions.

- Rating of crop yields compared with the average season
- Number and percentage of farmers applying key inputs or practices (improved varieties, sowing/planting technologies, fertilizers and pesticides)
- Frequency and % of main crops cultivated by farming households – monsoon and non-monsoon
- Significance of any new crops being introduced or being adopted.

Constraints to crop production

- Perspectives of households on major constraints (frequency and percent) that can be compared with the focus of subsequent IP interventions.¹²

Marketing of crops¹³

- Frequency and % of households accessing market price information from different sources
- Frequency and % of households selling at different market locations
- Frequency and % of households selling individually/collectively
- Perceptions of households on the quality of the main crop they sold in the preceding 12 months.

Credit

- Frequency and % of households accessing credit from low interest micro-finance groups, village savings and loans associations and all other formal and informal sources
- Frequency and % of households using loans for different purposes (most important use and second most important use) – provides some understanding of whether loans support sustainable livelihoods or are a coping strategy
- Access to, source of, and use of loans by different socio-economic groups
- Current level of indebtedness (tabulated against sources of income, monthly income and land holding size provides a measure of “affordability”)
- Perceptions of the level of household indebtedness over time.

Ownership of livestock, agricultural equipment and other household assets etc

- Frequency and % of households with different livestock assets (these assets are a factor in household income and wealth, but also important to assess impact of IP interventions that provide livestock to land less, poor and vulnerable households)
- Frequency and % of households with different agricultural equipment and machinery (to assess wealth, impact of IP interventions related to agricultural equipment provision, and general changes in agricultural investment and technologies)
- Frequency and % of households with other household assets as a proxy indicator of wealth
- Frequency and % of households with boats, nets, aquaculture ponds (to assess impact of IP interventions related to fishery support, also a factor in food security/income).

Training

- Number and % of households that have received prior training in crop production, livestock, fisheries, or any other vocational skill (to assess significance of training interventions)
- Perceptions of the importance/usefulness of this past training to their household livelihood or food security
- Sex disaggregation of training participants for those households who had received training.

¹² This can indicate whether on subsequent questioning the major/most common constraints have changed. Changes may be due to the impact of IP projects addressing constraints (but could also be due to increased farmer awareness of the value chain and key constraints, or changes in uncontrolled factors [climate, pest and disease outbreaks, input/crop prices nationally/internationally etc]).

¹³ IPs in the Delta 2 and the Countrywide sub-programmes that support marketing predominantly support marketing of *crops*.

The English language version of the questionnaire is provided in Annex C.

4.4 Focus group discussions

Qualitative information has been collected by means of focus group discussions (FGDs) with various community sub-groups. These have used open questions developed focussing on specific themes (see Annex D). FGDs were undertaken in 12 villages: three randomly selected from the villages selected for the household survey in each of the four “strata” (coastal zone, dry zone, hill zone and Rakhine Giri-affected areas). The townships and villages where the FGDs took place are provided in Annex E.

The FGDs were conducted with four major groups:

- Agricultural producers (mixed men and women)
- People involved in other non-agricultural livelihoods/activities (mixed men and women) to cover the main types of non-agricultural activity
- Representatives from the poorest and most vulnerable households (separate groups of women and men).

FGD questions focussed on a few main areas of inquiry including:

- Major livelihoods (agricultural and non-agricultural livelihoods, cooperation in production, employment of casual labour, constraints, access to land, communal resources, livelihood and poverty trends)
- Food security (risks to household food security, factors in vulnerability, changes/trends in food security)
- Coping strategies (common coping strategies for different socio-economic and livelihood groups, social capital in the community as related food security, access to and use of credit).

4.5 Field work resources and logistics

The household interview field work for the baseline survey started in late September 2011, and was completed by the beginning of November 2011, taking 42 days to complete.¹⁴

Fourteen teams comprising 51 interviewers (22 of whom were male and 29 female) were employed for the household survey. All interviewers were carefully trained in administering the questionnaire and were involved in the pre-test and associated debrief. Fourteen of the 51 were trained as supervisors; one for each team.

Questionnaires were first drafted in English and then translated into Myanmar, Kachin, and two Shan languages before careful testing. Changes were made to all questionnaires following testing; mainly to clarify wording.

Focus group discussion instructions and checklists for each sub-group were also developed in English and then translated into Myanmar before field testing. Two separate teams each of three persons were employed for the 48 FGDs; four FGDs in each of the 12 villages. These six persons received separate training from those trained for the household survey. The two FGD teams worked separately and spent three or four days in each village. All 48 FGDs were completed by the middle of November, 2011. Transcripts of each FGD were originally recorded in Myanmar then translated into English. Translations were completed in early January 2012.

4.6 Data analysis and reporting

All questionnaires were checked by supervisors in the field prior to leaving each village to ensure they were completed fully and correctly. Questionnaire data was then double entered into *CSPro* and data

¹⁴ Household surveys were completed just before the main monsoon harvest.

entry errors identified and corrected systematically until no transcription/entry errors remained. Analysis was then undertaken using SPSS. The first round of tabulations provided simple frequency tables. The LIFT FMO then provided guidance on more complex analysis to determine results of food security indices, two way and three way queries and tables among others. The FMO continued the analysis using SPSS as new requirements for analysis emerged.

The large dataset offers opportunities for considerable further analysis than presented below. However, it is upon completion of subsequent evaluations (particularly at the end of the Delta 2, Countrywide and Rakhine/Giri sub-programmes) that the analysis will be most informative, particularly in the assessment of LIFT outcomes and effectiveness.

4.7 Limitations of the research

It is important to emphasise some of the main limitations to this study.

Identification of LIFT villages

The sampling strategy was based on a sampling frame of LIFT villages and their household populations provided by all LIFT partners that were contracted at the time under the Delta 2 and Countrywide sub-programmes. Over the course of implementation of partner projects it is expected that some of their initially selected villages will change. These changes had already begun at time of writing. The implications are that by the time of subsequent evaluations there will be a larger population representing control villages and a smaller population representing LIFT villages. Given the oversampling inherent in the sampling design this should not present a problem.¹⁵

Selection of control villages

Selection of control villages is always a difficult undertaking. Ideally control villages should be similar to 'treatment' villages in all characteristics other than the LIFT intervention. Given the lack of socio-economic information on the villages in any one township there was little published secondary information with which to make such a comparison. It was therefore left to LIFT partners to choose comparable villages to those they had chosen for their LIFT projects based on their knowledge of the townships in which they planned to work. Guidance was provided to help them in this selection. Furthermore, while initial selection of the control may have been appropriate, future development assistance may impact on control villages selected for interventions by other programs. This will need to be investigated in subsequent evaluations.

Respondent recall, perceptions and bias

It is important to acknowledge that the data collected are influenced, as in all question-based surveys, on respondent knowledge of their own household (livelihoods and food security), on the accuracy of their recall, and on various biases that influence responses, among other factors. Interviewer skills and approach are also important, particularly the extent of probing in questions demanding multiple responses (e.g., sources of household income). Questions for which responses are least likely to be accurate include those on:

- Average household monthly income from all sources
- Crop areas
- Crop yields
- Comparisons of household income, food security, casual labour opportunities and levels of assets and wealth with previous years.

The first three of the above are generally difficult to collect accurately and last of these may be influenced by respondents' hopes for future project support.

¹⁵ If more than 30 villages initially selected as LIFT villages are substituted by partners there may be a case to include a sample of the new villages in subsequent evaluations.

5. Findings from the baseline survey

5.1 Survey coverage

The household survey included households from nine states/regions and from three agro-ecological zones. It covered LIFT villages from the Delta 2 and Countrywide sub-programmes as well as control villages and villages from four Gira-affected townships in Rakhine State. The composition of households under each of these categories is provided in Table 1 below.

Table 1: Household survey coverage in each State/Region by agro-ecological zone

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages ¹⁶ | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|-----------------------------|-------|---------|-------|------|--------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Kachin | 128 | 16.0% | | | | | 128 | 5.3% | 48 | 6.0% | | | 176 | 4.4% |
| Chin | 176 | 22.0% | | | | | 176 | 7.3% | 64 | 8.0% | | | 240 | 6.0% |
| Sagaing | | | 144 | 18.0% | | | 144 | 6.0% | 64 | 8.0% | | | 208 | 5.2% |
| Magway | | | 384 | 48.0% | | | 384 | 16.0% | 144 | 18.0% | | | 528 | 13.2% |
| Mandalay | | | 272 | 34.0% | | | 272 | 11.3% | 64 | 8.0% | | | 336 | 8.4% |
| Rakhine | | | | | 144 | 18.0% | 144 | 6.0% | 32 | 4.0% | 800 | 100.0% | 976 | 24.4% |
| Shan (South) | 368 | 46.0% | | | | | 368 | 15.3% | 128 | 16.0% | | | 496 | 12.4% |
| Shan (North) | 128 | 16.0% | | | | | 128 | 5.3% | 32 | 4.0% | | | 160 | 4.0% |
| Ayeyarwaddy | | | | | 656 | 82.0% | 656 | 27.3% | 224 | 28.0% | | | 880 | 22.0% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

5.2 Respondent information

Table 2: Respondent position in the household

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|----------------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. |
| Head of HH | 527 | 65.9% | 458 | 57.2% | 481 | 60.1% | 1466 | 61.1% | 489 | 61.1% | 452 | 56.5% | 2407 | 60.2% |
| Spouse | 219 | 27.4% | 245 | 30.6% | 257 | 32.1% | 721 | 30.0% | 237 | 29.6% | 324 | 40.5% | 1282 | 32.0% |
| De facto head of household | 54 | 6.8% | 97 | 12.1% | 62 | 7.8% | 213 | 8.9% | 74 | 9.2% | 24 | 3.0% | 311 | 7.8% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

Note: The head of household was the person recorded as head of household by the village authorities on the village list. Sometimes this person was deceased. In these cases, enumerators recorded the head of household as *de facto*.

Table 3: Sex of respondent

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. |
| Male | 456 | 57.0% | 360 | 45.0% | 432 | 54.0% | 1248 | 52.0% | 417 | 52.1% | 374 | 46.8% | 2039 | 51.0% |
| Female | 344 | 43.0% | 440 | 55.0% | 368 | 46.0% | 1152 | 48.0% | 383 | 47.9% | 426 | 53.2% | 1961 | 49.0% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

Respondents were almost equally divided between males and females. Note that the above information (Tables 2 and 3) refers to the primary respondent to the household interview. In many cases both the head of household and spouse were involved. The enumerators were instructed to seek the most appropriate respondent for the different sections of the interview. For example, questions on household dietary diversity and months of adequate household food provisioning should ideally be answered by the person in the household who prepares the food or makes the decisions on food preparation. This may not be the same household member who is most knowledgeable about crop production.

¹⁶ The LIFT villages column provides the overall results for the three preceding columns (which disaggregate the LIFT villages by agro-ecological zone).

5.3 Demographic information

5.3.1 Household size

Over the entire sample of 4,000 households the average household size was 4.84 members. There was some variability between regions with households in Hilly Zone having the largest average size of 5.27 and the Delta/Coastal Zone with the smallest of 4.40 members (see Table 4).

Table 4: Average size of respondents' households

| Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control villages | Giri | Total sample |
|-------|------|---------------|---------------|------------------|------|--------------|
| 5.27 | 4.90 | 4.40 | 4.86 | 4.82 | 4.84 | 4.84 |

5.3.2. Dependency ratios

Dependency ratios were calculated using two definitions of dependent children: under 15 and under 18 (see Table 3.2).¹⁷

Dependency ratios were highest in the Hilly Zone and lowest in the Dry Zone (see Table 5). This correlates to some extent with household size: the largest households on average in the Hilly Zone are expected to have either more dependent children or more elderly members.

Table 5: Dependency ratios (under 15 and under 18)

| Zone/sample | Dependency Ratio Under 15 (%) | Dependency Ratio Under 18 (%) |
|------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Hilly | 78.4% | 98.7% |
| Dry | 60.2% | 75.0% |
| Delta & Coastal | 67.7% | 82.4% |
| Lift Villages | 68.8% | 85.4% |
| Control Villages | 66.0% | 85.3% |
| Giri | 76.7% | 96.5% |
| Total sample | 69.8% | 87.6% |

5.3.3 School attendance

Assessing school attendance is important in livelihood and food security programmes. A common coping strategy for poor and vulnerable households is to withdraw children from school either to save costs associated with schooling or to harness children's labour to earn income or generally support the household (e.g., caring for younger siblings, collecting wild food, taking over more household responsibilities while parents intensify their efforts to earn money etc). One important outcome for successful programmes is higher school enrolment and attendance of school-aged children. This in turn increases the future livelihood opportunities of these children, in many occasions allowing them to find alternative vocations in either rural or urban locations.

Table 6: Percent of school aged children (aged 5 to 17 inclusive) attending school

| | Male | Female | All children |
|------------------|-------|--------|--------------|
| Hilly | 71.1% | 78.9% | 75.0% |
| Dry | 71.8% | 65.7% | 68.7% |
| Delta & Coastal | 69.0% | 70.1% | 69.5% |
| LIFT villages | 70.6% | 72.4% | 71.5% |
| Control villages | 69.7% | 67.5% | 68.7% |
| Giri | 70.2% | 66.4% | 68.3% |
| Total | 70.4% | 70.1% | 70.3% |

¹⁷Dependency ratio (under 15) = (number of children aged 0-14 + number 65 and over + number disabled aged 15-64)/number persons 15-64. This is expressed as a percentage. The dependency ratio under 18 is calculated the same way.

A very similar percent of school aged boys and girls were reported to be attending school. However in the Hilly Zone a significantly higher proportion of girls than boys attended school (boys 71.1% and girls 78.9%); while in the Dry Zone the opposite tendency was recorded (boys 71.8% and girls 65.7%).

Table 8, below, shows that that there was a tendency for households owning larger areas of land to be more likely to send their children to school. Over the entire sample 66.8% of school-aged children from landless households attended school but this percentage increased to 83.9% for children from households owning over 20 acres of land.

Table7: Number of school-aged children (5-17 years old inclusive) for all households in the different categories of land ownership

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|-----------|-------|-----|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| no land | 316 | 438 | 673 | 1427 | 431 | 840 | 2698 |
| <1 acre | 36 | 18 | 3 | 57 | 28 | 13 | 98 |
| 1-2 acres | 469 | 94 | 13 | 576 | 238 | 102 | 916 |
| 2+ to 5 | 291 | 199 | 42 | 532 | 210 | 145 | 887 |
| 5+ to 10 | 125 | 124 | 83 | 332 | 72 | 81 | 485 |
| 10+ to 15 | 24 | 27 | 40 | 91 | 26 | 15 | 132 |
| 15+ to 20 | 7 | 19 | 33 | 59 | 19 | 8 | 86 |
| >20 acres | 9 | 18 | 45 | 72 | 13 | 8 | 93 |
| Total | 1277 | 937 | 932 | 3146 | 1037 | 1212 | 5395 |

Table 8: School attendance by different levels of household land ownership

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------|-------|--------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|--------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. |
| no land | 242 | 76.6% | 291 | 66.4% | 440 | 65.4% | 973 | 68.2% | 281 | 65.2% | 547 | 65.1% | 1801 | 66.8% |
| <1 acre | 23 | 63.9% | 10 | 55.6% | 2 | 66.7% | 35 | 61.4% | 15 | 53.6% | 7 | 53.8% | 57 | 58.2% |
| 1-2 acres | 362 | 77.2% | 61 | 64.9% | 11 | 84.6% | 434 | 75.3% | 169 | 71.0% | 75 | 73.5% | 678 | 74.0% |
| 2+ to 5 | 213 | 73.2% | 139 | 69.8% | 34 | 81.0% | 386 | 72.6% | 143 | 68.1% | 112 | 77.2% | 641 | 72.3% |
| 5+ to 10 | 92 | 73.6% | 90 | 72.6% | 68 | 81.9% | 250 | 75.3% | 59 | 81.9% | 60 | 74.1% | 369 | 76.1% |
| 10+ to 15 | 14 | 58.3% | 22 | 81.5% | 29 | 72.5% | 65 | 71.4% | 19 | 73.1% | 13 | 86.7% | 97 | 73.5% |
| 15+ to 20 | 7 | 100.0% | 14 | 73.7% | 26 | 78.8% | 47 | 79.7% | 16 | 84.2% | 6 | 75.0% | 69 | 80.2% |
| >20 acres | 5 | 55.6% | 17 | 94.4% | 38 | 84.4% | 60 | 83.3% | 10 | 76.9% | 8 | 100.0% | 78 | 83.9% |
| Total | 958 | 75.0% | 644 | 68.7% | 648 | 69.5% | 2250 | 71.5% | 712 | 68.7% | 828 | 68.3% | 3790 | 70.3% |

A similar trend can be observed for children from households reporting different levels of average monthly income (see Table 10, below).

Table 9: Number of school-aged children (5-17 years old inclusive) for all households in the different levels of average monthly income

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|---------------------------|-------|-----|---------------|---------------|---------|-------|-------|
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 150 | 77 | 70 | 297 | 104 | 201 | 602 |
| > Ks 25,000 - Ks 50,000 | 520 | 272 | 379 | 1,171 | 403 | 445 | 2,019 |
| > Ks 50,000 - Ks 75,000 | 276 | 251 | 218 | 745 | 274 | 270 | 1,289 |
| > Ks 75,000 - Ks 100,000 | 135 | 191 | 129 | 455 | 156 | 207 | 818 |
| > Ks 100,000 - Ks 150,000 | 88 | 80 | 67 | 235 | 58 | 76 | 369 |
| > Ks 150,000 - Ks 200,000 | 48 | 26 | 19 | 93 | 15 | 7 | 115 |
| > Ks 200,000 - Ks 250,000 | 19 | 13 | 17 | 49 | 10 | 3 | 62 |
| > Ks 250,000 - Ks 300,000 | 17 | 4 | 9 | 30 | 6 | 0 | 36 |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 15 | 23 | 22 | 60 | 8 | 3 | 71 |
| Don't know/no response | 9 | 0 | 2 | 11 | 3 | 0 | 14 |
| Total | 1,277 | 937 | 932 | 3,146 | 1,037 | 1,212 | 5,395 |

Table 10: School attendance by different levels of reported household average monthly income

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 117 | 78.0% | 44 | 57.1% | 42 | 60.0% | 203 | 68.4% | 73 | 70.2% | 105 | 52.2% | 381 | 63.3% |
| Ks 25,000 - Ks 50,000 | 388 | 74.6% | 182 | 66.9% | 247 | 65.2% | 817 | 69.8% | 261 | 64.8% | 291 | 65.4% | 1369 | 67.8% |
| Ks 50,000 - Ks 75,000 | 213 | 77.2% | 179 | 71.3% | 142 | 65.1% | 534 | 71.7% | 192 | 70.1% | 200 | 74.1% | 926 | 71.8% |

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Ks 75,000 - Ks 100,000 | 102 | 75.6% | 124 | 64.9% | 99 | 76.7% | 325 | 71.4% | 115 | 73.7% | 155 | 74.9% | 595 | 72.7% |
| Ks 100,000 - Ks 150,000 | 63 | 71.6% | 59 | 73.8% | 57 | 85.1% | 179 | 76.2% | 43 | 74.1% | 64 | 84.2% | 286 | 77.5% |
| Ks 150,000 - Ks 200,000 | 31 | 64.6% | 22 | 84.6% | 16 | 84.2% | 69 | 74.2% | 11 | 73.3% | 7 | 100% | 87 | 75.7% |
| Ks 200,000 - Ks 250,000 | 13 | 68.4% | 11 | 84.6% | 16 | 94.1% | 40 | 81.6% | 8 | 80.0% | 3 | 100% | 51 | 82.3% |
| Ks 250,000 - Ks 300,000 | 15 | 88.2% | 4 | 100% | 9 | 100% | 28 | 93.3% | 4 | 66.7% | 0 | NA | 32 | 88.9% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 9 | 60.0% | 19 | 82.6% | 19 | 86.4% | 47 | 78.3% | 3 | 37.5% | 3 | 100% | 53 | 74.6% |
| Don't know/no response | 7 | 77.8% | 0 | NA | 1 | 50.0% | 8 | 72.7% | 2 | 66.7% | 0 | NA | 10 | 71.4% |
| Total | 958 | 75.0% | 644 | 68.7% | 648 | 69.5% | 2250 | 71.5% | 712 | 68.7% | 828 | 68.3% | 3790 | 70.3% |

As may be expected, poorer households tended to be less likely to send their children to school. This tendency was most pronounced for households in the Giri-affected areas where only 52 % of school-aged children in the poorest households (less than Ks 25,000 per month) attended school, while 100% of school-aged children from households reporting more than Ks 150,000 per month attended school.

5.3.4 Household composition

Table 11: Sex of household members

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|--------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Male | 2,080 | 49.4% | 1,830 | 46.7% | 1,761 | 50.0% | 5,671 | 48.7% | 1,873 | 48.6% | 1,888 | 48.8% | 9,432 | 48.7% |
| Female | 2,134 | 50.6% | 2,092 | 53.3% | 1,759 | 50.0% | 5,985 | 51.3% | 1,979 | 51.4% | 1,982 | 51.2% | 9,946 | 51.3% |
| Total | 4,214 | 100% | 3,922 | 100% | 3,520 | 100% | 11,656 | 100% | 3,852 | 100% | 3,870 | 100% | 19,378 | 100% |

In most areas, household members were nearly equally divided between males and females. The exception was the Dry Zone villages where there was a higher number of females (see Table 11).

Over 30% of the household population of the entire sample was under 15 years of age, and only 5% aged 65 and above (Table 12). Approximately 9% of the total household population was under 5, and 35.7% of households had members under 5.¹⁸

Table 12: Age of household members

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|----------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Under 5 | 455 | 10.8% | 248 | 6.3% | 363 | 10.3% | 1066 | 9.1% | 316 | 8.2% | 341 | 8.8% | 1723 | 8.9% |
| 5-14 | 1001 | 23.8% | 709 | 18.1% | 734 | 20.9% | 2444 | 21.0% | 775 | 20.1% | 965 | 24.9% | 4184 | 21.6% |
| 15-24 | 844 | 20.0% | 803 | 20.5% | 710 | 20.2% | 2357 | 20.2% | 813 | 21.1% | 770 | 19.9% | 3940 | 20.3% |
| 25-34 | 636 | 15.1% | 620 | 15.8% | 599 | 17.0% | 1855 | 15.9% | 619 | 16.1% | 570 | 14.7% | 3044 | 15.7% |
| 35-44 | 473 | 11.2% | 515 | 13.1% | 409 | 11.6% | 1397 | 12.0% | 478 | 12.4% | 441 | 11.4% | 2316 | 12.0% |
| 45-54 | 406 | 9.6% | 416 | 10.6% | 334 | 9.5% | 1156 | 9.9% | 386 | 10.0% | 332 | 8.6% | 1874 | 9.7% |
| 55-64 | 242 | 5.7% | 311 | 7.9% | 232 | 6.6% | 785 | 6.7% | 245 | 6.4% | 262 | 6.8% | 1292 | 6.7% |
| 65 and + | 157 | 3.7% | 300 | 7.6% | 139 | 3.9% | 596 | 5.1% | 220 | 5.7% | 189 | 4.9% | 1005 | 5.2% |
| Total | 4214 | 100% | 3922 | 100% | 3520 | 100% | 11656 | 100% | 3852 | 100% | 3870 | 100% | 19378 | 100% |

Just over one percent of household members were reported by respondents to have a physical or mental impairment limiting their ability to work in a regular job or study at a regular school.¹⁹ All zones recorded less than 2% of household members as disabled (see Table 13).

Table 13: Percent of household members with physical or mental disabilities that prevented them from working or studying

| Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control villages | Giri-affected | All sample |
|-------|------|---------------|---------------|------------------|---------------|------------|
| 1.1% | 1.4% | 1.8% | 1.4% | 1.0% | 0.8% | 1.2% |

¹⁸ Percent of households with children aged under 5 is useful information when designing nutrition surveys.

¹⁹ The First Myanmar Basic Disability Survey 2008-2009 defines a disabled person as: "an individual who is limited in function and/or ability to conduct activities in daily living to participate in society due to physical, seeing, hearing and intellectual or learning impairment" (Myanmar Society).

5.4 Sources of household income

Sources of income reported for respondent households clearly indicated that casual labour was the most important source over the entire sample (see Table 14). However the most common source varied by zone with casual labour being by far the most common source of household income in the Delta/Coastal Zone and Giri-affected areas but with agriculture being the most common in Hilly and Dry Zones.

Table 14: Sources of household income during the previous 12 months (multiple responses allowed)

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---|------------|--------------|------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|------------|--------------|------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Casual labour (any type) | 317 | 39.6% | 440 | 55.0% | 485 | 60.6% | 1242 | 51.8% | 409 | 51.1% | 502 | 62.8% | 2153 | 53.8% |
| Casual labour – agriculture | 212 | 26.5% | 400 | 50.0% | 352 | 44.0% | 964 | 40.2% | 323 | 40.4% | 278 | 34.8% | 1565 | 39.1% |
| Casual labour – fishery | 8 | 1.0% | 8 | 1.0% | 330 | 41.3% | 346 | 14.4% | 118 | 14.8% | 215 | 26.9% | 679 | 17.0% |
| Casual labour – forestry or forest products | 44 | 5.5% | 26 | 3.3% | 42 | 5.3% | 112 | 4.7% | 31 | 3.9% | 161 | 20.1% | 304 | 7.6% |
| Casual labour – Other ²⁰ | 108 | 13.5% | 100 | 12.5% | 72 | 9.0% | 280 | 11.7% | 84 | 10.5% | 71 | 8.9% | 435 | 10.9% |
| Agriculture (any type - crops + livestock) | 568 | 71.0% | 501 | 62.6% | 321 | 40.1% | 1390 | 57.9% | 484 | 60.5% | 133 | 16.6% | 2007 | 50.2% |
| Crop production (any type) | 519 | 64.9% | 463 | 57.9% | 267 | 33.4% | 1249 | 52.0% | 446 | 55.8% | 126 | 15.8% | 1821 | 45.5% |
| Sale of beans, pulses and peanuts | 177 | 22.1% | 346 | 43.3% | 8 | 1.0% | 531 | 22.1% | 205 | 25.6% | 5 | .6% | 741 | 18.5% |
| Sale of other cereals (maize, wheat, barley, oats, sorghum etc) | 231 | 28.9% | 205 | 25.6% | 1 | .1% | 437 | 18.2% | 179 | 22.4% | 2 | .3% | 618 | 15.5% |
| Sale of paddy/rice | 74 | 9.3% | 79 | 9.9% | 212 | 26.5% | 365 | 15.2% | 113 | 14.1% | 54 | 6.8% | 532 | 13.3% |
| Sale of vegetables (fresh and dried) | 132 | 16.5% | 75 | 9.4% | 48 | 6.0% | 255 | 10.6% | 73 | 9.1% | 61 | 7.6% | 389 | 9.7% |
| Sale of other crops/agricultural products (rubber, flowers, trees, etc...) | 64 | 8.0% | 44 | 5.5% | 20 | 2.5% | 128 | 5.3% | 64 | 8.0% | 17 | 2.1% | 209 | 5.2% |
| Sale of tubers and root crops | 109 | 13.6% | 20 | 2.5% | | | 129 | 5.4% | 39 | 4.9% | 3 | .4% | 171 | 4.3% |
| Sale of beverage crops (tea or coffee) | 57 | 7.1% | | | | | 57 | 2.4% | 27 | 3.4% | | | 84 | 2.1% |
| Sale of toddy products (including sap, alcohol, jaggery) | 1 | .1% | 58 | 7.3% | 2 | .3% | 61 | 2.5% | 23 | 2.9% | | | 84 | 2.1% |
| Sale of fruits (fresh and dried) | 16 | 2.0% | 3 | .4% | 10 | 1.3% | 29 | 1.2% | 5 | .6% | 12 | 1.5% | 46 | 1.2% |
| Livestock production | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Sale of livestock or livestock products (whole animals, meat, milk, eggs etc) | 62 | 7.8% | 82 | 10.3% | 80 | 10.0% | 224 | 9.3% | 76 | 9.5% | 8 | 1.0% | 308 | 7.7% |
| Fish production (all types) | 10 | 1.3% | 6 | 0.8% | 159 | 19.9% | 175 | 7.3% | 61 | 7.6% | 230 | 28.8% | 466 | 11.7% |
| Sale of fresh wild catch of fish, prawns, crabs, shellfish | 9 | 1.1% | 5 | .6% | 132 | 16.5% | 146 | 6.1% | 48 | 6.0% | 201 | 25.1% | 395 | 9.9% |
| Sale of processed fish, prawns, crabs, etc | 2 | .3% | 1 | .1% | 30 | 3.8% | 33 | 1.4% | 16 | 2.0% | 15 | 1.9% | 64 | 1.6% |
| Sale of fresh farmed fish, prawns, crabs, shellfish | | | | | 4 | .5% | 4 | .2% | | | 17 | 2.1% | 21 | .5% |
| Forestry products | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

²⁰ These include mason assistant (99 cases); carrying stones/bricks, digging and paving (69 cases); general workers horticultural farms (43cases); carrying goods (29 cases); gold mine worker (28 cases); and tending animals (26 cases).

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Sale of firewood, timber, bamboo, charcoal, rattan, etc | 20 | 2.5% | 8 | 1.0% | 13 | 1.6% | 41 | 1.7% | 7 | .9% | 40 | 5.0% | 88 | 2.2% |
| Sale of other collected products | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Sale of other wild food products (fruits and animals) | 11 | 1.4% | | | | | 11 | .5% | 4 | .5% | 2 | .3% | 17 | .4% |
| Small business (non-agric – all types) | 114 | 14.3% | 197 | 24.6% | 152 | 19.0% | 463 | 19.3% | 145 | 18.1% | 168 | 21.0% | 776 | 19.4% |
| Small business - trading, buying and selling | 42 | 5.3% | 84 | 10.5% | 76 | 9.5% | 202 | 8.4% | 56 | 7.0% | 70 | 8.8% | 328 | 8.2% |
| Small business - small scale production (not agricultural) | 52 | 6.5% | 77 | 9.6% | 42 | 5.3% | 171 | 7.1% | 43 | 5.4% | 50 | 6.3% | 264 | 6.6% |
| Small business - services (incl transport services, etc) | 26 | 3.3% | 55 | 6.9% | 47 | 5.9% | 128 | 5.3% | 58 | 7.3% | 61 | 7.6% | 247 | 6.2% |
| Interest from lending | 1 | .1% | 6 | .8% | 2 | .3% | 9 | .4% | 1 | .1% | 2 | .3% | 12 | .3% |
| Regular full-time employment | 30 | 3.8% | 65 | 8.1% | 40 | 5.0% | 135 | 5.6% | 40 | 5.0% | 22 | 2.8% | 197 | 4.9% |
| Regular part-time employment | 14 | 1.8% | 18 | 2.3% | 18 | 2.3% | 50 | 2.1% | 13 | 1.6% | 6 | .8% | 69 | 1.7% |
| Remittances | 38 | 4.8% | 84 | 10.5% | 27 | 3.4% | 149 | 6.2% | 68 | 8.5% | 37 | 4.6% | 254 | 6.4% |
| Pensions | 3 | .4% | 11 | 1.4% | 3 | .4% | 17 | .7% | 3 | .4% | 2 | .3% | 22 | .6% |
| Government/NGO assistance (cash vouchers) | 2 | .3% | 5 | .6% | 9 | 1.1% | 16 | .7% | 1 | .1% | | | 17 | .4% |
| Re-sale of food aid | | | | | 1 | .1% | 1 | .0% | 2 | .3% | 1 | .1% | 4 | .1% |
| Cash-for-work | 1 | .1% | | | | | 1 | .0% | 1 | .1% | 1 | .1% | 3 | .1% |
| Gifts of money | 14 | 1.8% | 13 | 1.6% | 17 | 2.1% | 44 | 1.8% | 21 | 2.6% | 9 | 1.1% | 74 | 1.9% |
| Various other sources ²¹ | 28 | 3.5% | 19 | 2.4% | 10 | 1.3% | 57 | 2.4% | 22 | 2.8% | 6 | .8% | 85 | 2.1% |
| Did not have income | | | 1 | .1% | 2 | .3% | 3 | .1% | | | | | 3 | .1% |

Table 15: The most important source of household income during the previous 12 months

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Casual labour – any type | 153 | 19.1% | 208 | 26.0% | 349 | 43.6% | 710 | 29.6% | 208 | 26.0% | 323 | 40.4% | 1241 | 31.0% |
| Casual labour – agriculture | 78 | 9.8% | 155 | 19.4% | 186 | 23.3% | 419 | 17.5% | 118 | 14.8% | 134 | 16.8% | 671 | 16.8% |
| Casual labour – fishery | 2 | 0.3% | 3 | 0.4% | 152 | 19.0% | 157 | 6.5% | 57 | 7.1% | 99 | 12.4% | 313 | 7.8% |
| Casual labour - forestry or forest products | 15 | 1.9% | 7 | 0.9% | 5 | 0.6% | 27 | 1.1% | 8 | 1.0% | 68 | 8.5% | 103 | 2.6% |
| Casual labour – Other | 58 | 7.3% | 43 | 5.4% | 6 | 0.8% | 107 | 4.5% | 25 | 3.1% | 22 | 2.8% | 154 | 3.9% |
| Agriculture (any type – crops and livestock) | 490 | 61.3% | 402 | 50.3% | 219 | 27.4% | 1111 | 46.3% | 393 | 49.1% | 88 | 11.0% | 1592 | 39.8% |
| Crop production (any type) | 451 | 56.4% | 378 | 47.3% | 205 | 25.6% | 1034 | 43.1% | 370 | 46.3% | 87 | 10.9% | 1491 | 37.3% |
| Sale of beans, pulses & peanuts | 61 | 7.6% | 194 | 24.3% | | 0.0% | 255 | 10.6% | 88 | 11.0% | 2 | 0.3% | 345 | 8.6% |
| Sale of paddy/rice | 36 | 4.5% | 25 | 3.1% | 185 | 23.1% | 246 | 10.3% | 71 | 8.9% | 47 | 5.9% | 364 | 9.1% |
| Sale of other cereals (maize, wheat, barley, oats, sorghum etc) | 140 | 17.5% | 80 | 10.0% | | 0.0% | 220 | 9.2% | 99 | 12.4% | 2 | 0.3% | 321 | 8.0% |

²¹ These include lease of land (34 cases), panning for gold (22 cases), traditional healer (10 cases) and extracting mustard oil (10 cases).

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--|-----------|-------------|-----------|--------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|-----------|--------------|------------|--------------|------------|--------------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Sale of vegetables (fresh and dried) | 69 | 8.6% | 33 | 4.1% | 14 | 1.8% | 116 | 4.8% | 30 | 3.8% | 24 | 3.0% | 170 | 4.3% |
| Sale of tubers and root crops | 62 | 7.8% | 7 | 0.9% | | 0.0% | 69 | 2.9% | 22 | 2.8% | 1 | 0.1% | 92 | 2.3% |
| Sale of other crops/agricultural products (rubber, reed broom, etc.) | 42 | 5.3% | 14 | 1.8% | 3 | 0.4% | 59 | 2.5% | 25 | 3.1% | 8 | 1.0% | 92 | 2.3% |
| Sale of beverage crops (tea/coffee) | 35 | 4.4% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | 35 | 1.5% | 23 | 2.9% | | 0.0% | 58 | 1.5% |
| Sale of toddy products (incl sap, alcohol, jaggery) | | 0.0% | 25 | 3.1% | | 0.0% | 25 | 1.0% | 12 | 1.5% | | 0.0% | 37 | 0.9% |
| Sale of fruits (fresh and dried) | 6 | 0.8% | | 0.0% | 3 | 0.4% | 9 | 0.4% | | 0.0% | 3 | 0.4% | 12 | 0.3% |
| Livestock production | 39 | 4.9% | 24 | 3.0% | 14 | 1.8% | 77 | 3.2% | 23 | 2.9% | 1 | 0.1% | 101 | 2.5% |
| Sale of livestock or livestock products (animals, meat, milk) | 39 | 4.9% | 24 | 3.0% | 14 | 1.8% | 77 | 3.2% | 23 | 2.9% | 1 | 0.1% | 101 | 2.5% |
| Fish production (all types) | 7 | 0.9% | 3 | 0.4% | 93 | 11.6% | 103 | 4.3% | 40 | 5.0% | 196 | 24.5% | 339 | 8.5% |
| Sale of processed fish, prawns, crabs, etc. | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.1% | 15 | 1.9% | 17 | 0.7% | 9 | 1.1% | 10 | 1.3% | 36 | 0.9% |
| Sale of fresh wild catch of fish, prawns, crabs, etc | 6 | 0.8% | 2 | 0.3% | 76 | 9.5% | 84 | 3.5% | 31 | 3.9% | 172 | 21.5% | 287 | 7.2% |
| Sale of fresh farmed fish, prawns, etc | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | 2 | 0.3% | 2 | 0.1% | | 0.0% | 14 | 1.8% | 16 | 0.4% |
| Forestry products | 10 | 1.3% | 3 | 0.4% | 6 | 0.8% | 19 | 0.8% | 2 | 0.3% | 23 | 2.9% | 44 | 1.1% |
| Sale of firewood, timber, bamboo, charcoal, rattan, etc | 10 | 1.3% | 3 | 0.4% | 6 | 0.8% | 19 | 0.8% | 2 | 0.3% | 23 | 2.9% | 44 | 1.1% |
| Sale of other collected products | 4 | 0.5% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | 4 | 0.2% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.1% | 6 | 0.2% |
| Sale of other wild food products (fruits/animals) | 4 | 0.5% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | 4 | 0.2% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.1% | 6 | 0.2% |
| Small business (non-agric - all types) | 75 | 9.4% | 95 | 11.9% | 78 | 9.8% | 248 | 10.3% | 89 | 11.1% | 116 | 14.5% | 453 | 11.3% |
| Small business - small scale production (not ag) | 35 | 4.4% | 35 | 4.4% | 22 | 2.8% | 92 | 3.8% | 24 | 3.0% | 29 | 3.6% | 145 | 3.6% |
| Small business - services (including transport services) | 16 | 2.0% | 22 | 2.8% | 21 | 2.6% | 59 | 2.5% | 24 | 3.0% | 36 | 4.5% | 119 | 3.0% |
| Small business - trading, buying and selling | 24 | 3.0% | 38 | 4.8% | 35 | 4.4% | 97 | 4.0% | 41 | 5.1% | 51 | 6.4% | 189 | 4.7% |
| Interest from lending | | 0.0% | 2 | 0.3% | | 0.0% | 2 | 0.1% | | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 3 | 0.1% |
| Regular full-time employment | 16 | 2.0% | 31 | 3.9% | 23 | 2.9% | 70 | 2.9% | 10 | 1.3% | 17 | 2.1% | 97 | 2.4% |
| Regular part-time employment | 3 | 0.4% | 7 | 0.9% | 7 | 0.9% | 17 | 0.7% | 4 | 0.5% | 3 | 0.4% | 24 | 0.6% |
| Remittances | 24 | 3.0% | 37 | 4.6% | 11 | 1.4% | 72 | 3.0% | 35 | 4.4% | 20 | 2.5% | 127 | 3.2% |
| Pensions | | 0.0% | 2 | 0.3% | | 0.0% | 2 | 0.1% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | 2 | 0.1% |
| Government/NGO assistance (cash vouchers) | 1 | 0.1% | | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 2 | 0.1% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | 2 | 0.1% |
| Re-sale of food aid | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.0% |
| Cash-for-work | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.0% |
| Gifts of money | 6 | 0.8% | 5 | 0.6% | 6 | 0.8% | 17 | 0.7% | 5 | 0.6% | 7 | 0.9% | 29 | 0.7% |
| Other sources | 11 | 1.4% | 4 | 0.5% | 5 | 0.6% | 20 | 0.8% | 13 | 1.6% | 3 | 0.4% | 36 | 0.9% |
| Did not have income | | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 2 | 0.3% | 3 | 0.1% | | 0.0% | | 0.0% | 3 | 0.1% |

A similar trend is evident in what respondents reported as the *most important* source of household income in the preceding 12 months (Table 15). Casual labour was the most important source of income in the Delta/Coastal Zone and Giri-affected areas for over 40% of households. Agriculture, particularly crop production, was the most important income source for households in the Hilly and Dry Zones, for over 60% and 50% of households respectively. In Giri-affected areas, fish production ranked second as the most important source of income after casual labour (nearly one quarter of households there reported it as the most important income source). In Delta/Coastal Zone fish production was third most common. In all other areas fish production was rarely reported as the most important source of income. Small business (non-agricultural) was the most important source of income for roughly 10% of households; highest for Giri-affected areas (14.5%). All other sources of income were rarely reported as the most important income source for households.

Landless households, as would be expected, were most reliant on casual labour. Overall, 50% of landless households reported some type of casual labour as their most important source of income in the preceding 12 months. Sale of fish products was the next most commonly reported. In Giri-affected areas, sale of fish products combined with casual labour for fishery activities was the most important source of household income for the landless (see Table 16). This reflects both the importance of the fishery sector in the Giri-affected areas and also the reduced work opportunities as farm labourers following the cyclone.

Table 16: The most important source of household income during the previous 12 months – landless households only (top 12 most frequently reported)

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Casual labour – agriculture | 43 | 20.6% | 127 | 37.2% | 180 | 31.2% | 350 | 31.1% | 95 | 29.4% | 117 | 21.4% | 562 | 28.2% |
| Casual labour – fishery | 2 | 1.0% | 2 | 0.6% | 145 | 25.1% | 149 | 13.2% | 52 | 16.1% | 73 | 13.4% | 274 | 13.7% |
| Sale of fresh wild catch of fish, prawns, crabs, etc | 5 | 2.4% | 2 | 0.6% | 68 | 11.8% | 75 | 6.7% | 27 | 8.4% | 125 | 22.9% | 227 | 11.4% |
| Small business - trading, buying and selling | 16 | 7.7% | 20 | 5.9% | 29 | 5.0% | 65 | 5.8% | 28 | 8.7% | 39 | 7.1% | 132 | 6.6% |
| Casual labour - Other ²² | 33 | 15.8% | 33 | 9.7% | 4 | 0.7% | 70 | 6.2% | 13 | 4.0% | 15 | 2.7% | 98 | 4.9% |
| Small business - small scale production (not ag) | 17 | 8.1% | 24 | 7.0% | 21 | 3.6% | 62 | 5.5% | 14 | 4.3% | 20 | 3.7% | 96 | 4.8% |
| Small business - services (transport, repair, mechanical) | 10 | 4.8% | 15 | 4.4% | 16 | 2.8% | 41 | 3.6% | 15 | 4.6% | 24 | 4.4% | 80 | 4.0% |
| Regular full-time employment | 6 | 2.9% | 25 | 7.3% | 22 | 3.8% | 53 | 4.7% | 6 | 1.9% | 14 | 2.6% | 73 | 3.7% |
| Remittances | 6 | 2.9% | 21 | 6.2% | 10 | 1.7% | 37 | 3.3% | 11 | 3.4% | 15 | 2.7% | 63 | 3.2% |
| Casual labour - forestry or forest products | 6 | 2.9% | 3 | 0.9% | 4 | 0.7% | 13 | 1.2% | 3 | 0.9% | 47 | 8.6% | 63 | 3.2% |
| Sale of livestock or livestock products | 9 | 4.3% | 15 | 4.4% | 13 | 2.3% | 37 | 3.3% | 8 | 2.5% | 1 | 0.2% | 46 | 2.3% |
| Sale of vegetables (fresh and dried) | 6 | 2.9% | 8 | 2.3% | 10 | 1.7% | 24 | 2.1% | 4 | 1.2% | 12 | 2.2% | 40 | 2.0% |

A similar analysis was conducted below (Table 17) to investigate the most important source of income for the poorest households in the sample: those reporting the lowest average household monthly income (less than Ks 25,000 per month; or less than approximately USD \$1 per day). By far the largest number of the poorest households relied on agricultural casual labour as their most important income source. After that, the poorest households relied on a wide variety of other primary sources of

²² As mentioned earlier, this includes mason assistant; carrying stones/bricks, digging and paving; carrying goods; gold mining worker; and tending animals.

income. Casual labour of all types (agriculture, fishery, forestry, and other) was most important for 47.5% of the poorest households overall, but in the Delta/Coastal Zone casual labour was the most important source for almost 70% of the poorest households. This highlights the vulnerability of the poor and landless to factors that adversely influence demand for labour, for example, natural disasters and economic shocks that affect employer households. Similarly the rapid introduction of labour-substituting technologies could have serious impacts on the poor.

Interestingly, the poorest also included some farming households particularly in the Dry Zone and to a lesser extent in the Hilly Zone that sold legume crops as their primary source of income (see Table 17).

Table 17: Most important source of household income for previous 12 months – poorest households
(average monthly income less than Ks 25,000)

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total sample | |
|---|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|--------------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Casual labour – agriculture | 23 | 20.5% | 43 | 43.9% | 33 | 45.2% | 99 | 35.0% | 24 | 22.9% | 58 | 38.7% | 181 | 33.6% |
| Sale of beans, pulses and peanuts | 11 | 9.8% | 20 | 20.4% | 0 | 0.0% | 31 | 11.0% | 13 | 12.4% | 0 | 0.0% | 44 | 8.2% |
| Casual labour – fishery | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 17 | 23.3% | 17 | 6.0% | 8 | 7.6% | 10 | 6.7% | 35 | 6.5% |
| Remittances | 5 | 4.5% | 5 | 5.1% | 5 | 6.8% | 15 | 5.3% | 4 | 3.8% | 7 | 4.7% | 26 | 4.8% |
| Sale of other cereals | 14 | 12.5% | 4 | 4.1% | 0 | 0.0% | 18 | 6.4% | 7 | 6.7% | 0 | 0.0% | 25 | 4.6% |
| Small business - (not agricultural) | 4 | 3.6% | 6 | 6.1% | 2 | 2.7% | 12 | 4.2% | 2 | 1.9% | 7 | 4.7% | 21 | 3.9% |
| Casual labour - forestry or forest products | 4 | 3.6% | 1 | 1.0% | 1 | 1.4% | 6 | 2.1% | 1 | 1.0% | 13 | 8.7% | 20 | 3.7% |
| Casual labour – Other | 8 | 7.1% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 8 | 2.8% | 6 | 5.7% | 6 | 4.0% | 20 | 3.7% |
| Sale of fresh wild catch of fish, prawns, etc | 1 | 0.9% | 0 | 0.0% | 2 | 2.7% | 3 | 1.1% | 3 | 2.9% | 14 | 9.3% | 20 | 3.7% |
| Sale of vegetables (fresh & dried) | 4 | 3.6% | 4 | 4.1% | 2 | 2.7% | 10 | 3.5% | 3 | 2.9% | 7 | 4.7% | 20 | 3.7% |
| Sale of livestock or livestock products | 7 | 6.2% | 3 | 3.1% | 0 | 0.0% | 10 | 3.5% | 7 | 6.7% | 0 | 0.0% | 17 | 3.2% |
| Sale of paddy | 4 | 3.6% | 0 | 0.0% | 3 | 4.1% | 7 | 2.5% | 5 | 4.8% | 5 | 3.3% | 17 | 3.2% |
| Gifts of money | 2 | 1.8% | 4 | 4.1% | 3 | 4.1% | 9 | 3.2% | 3 | 2.9% | 4 | 2.7% | 16 | 3.0% |
| Small business - trading, buying, selling | 2 | 1.8% | 1 | 1.0% | 2 | 2.7% | 5 | 1.8% | 3 | 2.9% | 4 | 2.7% | 12 | 2.2% |
| Total HHs < Ks 25,000/mth | 112 | 100% | 98 | 100% | 73 | 100% | 283 | 100% | 105 | 100% | 150 | 100% | 538 | 100% |

Note: Only the top 14 sources are presented in the above table

5.4.1 Estimates of household monthly income

The baseline survey did not attempt a detailed income and expenditure survey as this can take more than 45 minutes of detailed questioning and the results are often of uncertain accuracy.²³ Rather, respondents were simply asked what was the average total income for their household from all sources in a normal month. This was a closed question using set ranges of monthly income. While this should not be considered accurate it is expected to provide some relative assessment of income that

²³ In comparison, the total duration of the baseline questionnaire was normally less than 40 minutes.

can be compared with other measures of household wealth (e.g., asset ownership [land, livestock, household durable assets] and dwelling construction materials).

The most common household monthly income range reported by respondents was Ks 25,000 to Ks 50,000 in all zones (approximately USD \$30 to \$60 per month).²⁴ Giri-affected areas had the highest number and proportion of households in the lowest monthly income range (less than Ks 25,000) with nearly one fifth of households in that range (see Table 18).

Table 18: Average total household income from all sources in a normal month

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT Villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---------------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 112 | 14.0% | 98 | 12.2% | 73 | 9.1% | 283 | 11.8% | 105 | 13.1% | 150 | 18.8% | 538 | 13.4% |
| Ks 25,000 - Ks 50,000 | 308 | 38.5% | 240 | 30.0% | 339 | 42.4% | 887 | 37.0% | 297 | 37.1% | 285 | 35.6% | 1469 | 36.7% |
| > Ks 50,000 - Ks 75,000 | 173 | 21.6% | 190 | 23.8% | 167 | 20.9% | 530 | 22.1% | 183 | 22.9% | 177 | 22.1% | 890 | 22.2% |
| > Ks 75,000 - Ks 100,000 | 92 | 11.5% | 141 | 17.6% | 88 | 11.0% | 321 | 13.4% | 119 | 14.9% | 130 | 16.2% | 570 | 14.2% |
| > Ks 100,000 - Ks 150,000 | 52 | 6.5% | 57 | 7.1% | 63 | 7.9% | 172 | 7.2% | 57 | 7.1% | 45 | 5.6% | 274 | 6.8% |
| > Ks 150,000 - Ks 200,000 | 28 | 3.5% | 33 | 4.1% | 25 | 3.1% | 86 | 3.6% | 12 | 1.5% | 6 | 0.8% | 104 | 2.6% |
| > Ks 200,000 - Ks 250,000 | 11 | 1.4% | 10 | 1.2% | 10 | 1.2% | 31 | 1.3% | 7 | 0.9% | 3 | 0.4% | 41 | 1.0% |
| > Ks 250,000 - Ks 300,000 | 10 | 1.2% | 11 | 1.4% | 9 | 1.1% | 30 | 1.2% | 5 | 0.6% | 0 | 0.0% | 35 | 0.9% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 9 | 1.1% | 16 | 2.0% | 19 | 2.4% | 44 | 1.8% | 11 | 1.4% | 3 | 0.4% | 58 | 1.4% |
| Don't know/no response | 5 | 0.6% | 4 | 0.5% | 7 | 0.9% | 16 | 0.7% | 4 | 0.5% | 1 | 0.1% | 21 | 0.5% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

The relationship between income and land ownership can be investigated by comparing frequency of household average monthly income ranges with household land ownership ranges (see Table 19).

Table 19: Household reported average monthly income and land ownership

| | No land | | < 1 acre | | 1 - 2 acres | | 2 - 5 acres | | 5 - 10 acres | | 10-15 acres | | 15-20 acres | | > 20 acres | | Total | |
|-------------------------|---------|------|----------|------|-------------|------|-------------|------|--------------|------|-------------|------|-------------|------|------------|------|-------|------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| < Ks 25,000 | 323 | 16.3 | 21 | 23.3 | 111 | 17.6 | 57 | 8.8 | 17 | 4.6 | 5 | 5.0 | 2 | 2.6 | 2 | 2.6 | 538 | 13.5 |
| Ks 25,000 - Ks 50,000 | 807 | 40.7 | 32 | 35.6 | 264 | 42.0 | 237 | 36.6 | 97 | 26.1 | 22 | 21.8 | 4 | 5.1 | 6 | 7.9 | 1469 | 36.9 |
| Ks 50,000 - Ks 75,000 | 463 | 23.3 | 21 | 23.3 | 130 | 20.7 | 142 | 21.9 | 90 | 24.2 | 20 | 19.8 | 11 | 14.1 | 13 | 17.1 | 890 | 22.4 |
| Ks 75,000 - Ks 100,000 | 241 | 12.1 | 7 | 7.8 | 67 | 10.7 | 113 | 17.4 | 89 | 23.9 | 21 | 20.8 | 18 | 23.1 | 14 | 18.4 | 570 | 14.3 |
| Ks 100,000 - Ks 150,000 | 98 | 4.9 | 5 | 5.6 | 38 | 6.0 | 52 | 8.0 | 47 | 12.6 | 14 | 13.9 | 12 | 15.4 | 8 | 10.5 | 274 | 6.9 |
| Ks 150,000 - Ks 200,000 | 27 | 1.4 | 2 | 2.2 | 9 | 1.4 | 23 | 3.5 | 15 | 4.0 | 10 | 9.9 | 12 | 15.4 | 6 | 7.9 | 104 | 2.6 |
| Ks 200,000 - Ks 250,000 | 9 | 0.5 | 1 | 1.1 | 2 | 0.3 | 9 | 1.4 | 8 | 2.2 | 1 | 1.0 | 5 | 6.4 | 6 | 7.9 | 41 | 1.0 |
| Ks 250,000 - Ks 300,000 | 7 | 0.4 | 0 | 0.0 | 3 | 0.5 | 7 | 1.1 | 3 | 0.8 | 4 | 4.0 | 5 | 6.4 | 6 | 7.9 | 35 | 0.9 |
| >Ks 300,000 | 10 | 0.5 | 1 | 1.1 | 5 | 0.8 | 8 | 1.2 | 6 | 1.6 | 4 | 4.0 | 9 | 11.5 | 15 | 19.7 | 58 | 1.5 |
| Total | 1985 | 100 | 90 | 100 | 629 | 100 | 648 | 100 | 372 | 100 | 101 | 100 | 78 | 100 | 76 | 100 | 3979 | 100 |

Note: 1 acre = 0.4047 hectares

²⁴ Using an exchange rate of USD \$1 = Ks 800.

The table suggests that small farmer households with less than 2 acres of land are not noticeably wealthier than landless households. However, households with land areas greater than 2 acres report considerably higher average monthly incomes. For example, roughly 20% of households with no land, less than 1 acre, or 1 to 2 acres fall into the lowest income class. Only 8.8% of households owning more than 2 acres and up to 5 acres fall in this income class; an even smaller percent of households with more than 5 acres of land earn less than Ks 25,000 per month. At the other extreme, 20% of households owning more than 20 acres of land reported average monthly incomes over Ks 300,000; only 2.6% of these large land owning households reported monthly incomes less than Ks 25,000.

This relationship between land ownership, income and ownership of other assets is explored further in later sections.

Respondents were also asked to compare their household income over the past 12 months with the previous year to collect their perspectives on whether incomes were increasing, decreasing or staying much the same. In most zones including control villages, the large majority of respondents reported that household incomes were much the same as the previous year or had decreased. Overall, 44% of households reported decreasing incomes and 40% that incomes were much the same as the previous year. In most cases a sizeable 30 to 40% of households reported that their incomes had decreased. However, two-thirds of respondents from the Giri-affected townships reported decreasing income reflecting the serious impact of Cyclone Giri continuing into 2011.²⁵ In the Dry Zone, while a third of households reported a decrease in income, another 25% of households reported that income had increased in 2011. This probably reflects the improved growing season in 2011 compared with the serious drought in the Dry Zone in 2010.

Table 20: Household income in the past 12 months compared with a year earlier - respondent perspectives

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Increased | 117 | 14.6% | 203 | 25.4% | 116 | 14.5% | 436 | 18.2% | 123 | 15.4% | 49 | 6.1% | 608 | 15.2% |
| Same as previous year | 368 | 46.0% | 334 | 41.8% | 332 | 41.5% | 1034 | 43.1% | 360 | 45.0% | 217 | 27.1% | 1611 | 40.3% |
| Decreased | 313 | 39.1% | 261 | 32.6% | 348 | 43.5% | 922 | 38.4% | 316 | 39.5% | 533 | 66.6% | 1771 | 44.3% |
| Don't know/no resp | 2 | 0.2% | 2 | 0.2% | 4 | 0.5% | 8 | 0.3% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.1% | 10 | 0.2% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

5.5 Casual employment

With the exception of the Hilly Zone, more than 50% of households in each zone and control villages had members who had worked for casual wages in the past 12 months (Table 21). In the Hilly Zone the percent was nearly 40%; a substantial proportion but still significantly less than other areas. In the Hilly Zone only 26.1% of the sample of 800 households had no land compared with the average of 49.9% with no land for the overall sample of 4,000 households. Delta/Coastal Zone had the highest percent of household members working for casual wages (60.6%) and also the highest proportion of landless households of all zones (72.1%); see Table 54.

This relationship between land holding and casual labour is clearly illustrated in Table 22 below.

Table 21: Number of households where members worked casually for wages in the past 12 months

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. |
| Yes | 317 | 39.6 | 440 | 55.0 | 485 | 60.6 | 1242 | 51.8 | 409 | 51.1 | 502 | 62.8 | 2153 | 53.8 |
| No | 483 | 60.4 | 360 | 45.0 | 315 | 39.4 | 1158 | 48.2 | 391 | 48.9 | 298 | 37.2 | 1847 | 46.2 |
| Total | 800 | 100.0 | 800 | 100.0 | 800 | 100.0 | 2400 | 100.0 | 800 | 100.0 | 800 | 100.0 | 4000 | 100.0 |

²⁵ Cyclone Giri hit Rakhine State in October 2010.

Table 22: Percent of households where members have worked casually for wages in the past 12 months (as a percent of all households with that land holding size)

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|----------------|-------|-------|---------------|---------------|---------|-------|-------|
| No land | 60.8% | 76.2% | 76.9% | 73.7% | 74.3% | 70.3% | 72.9% |
| <1 acre | 38.7% | 80.0% | 42.9% | 53.4% | 59.1% | 70.0% | 56.7% |
| 1 - 2 acres | 34.4% | 52.9% | 45.5% | 39.4% | 43.1% | 60.3% | 42.5% |
| 2+ - 5 acres | 32.4% | 49.1% | 29.3% | 39.3% | 33.8% | 46.0% | 39.1% |
| 5+ - 10 acres | 25.0% | 21.2% | 18.8% | 21.6% | 29.5% | 40.0% | 26.2% |
| 10+ - 15 acres | 20.0% | 6.7% | 19.4% | 14.1% | 36.8% | 18.2% | 18.8% |
| 15+ - 20 acres | 0.0% | 9.1% | 4.0% | 5.8% | 4.8% | 20.0% | 6.4% |
| > 20 acres | 0.0% | 0.0% | 2.6% | 1.8% | 6.3% | 0.0% | 2.6% |
| Total | 39.6% | 55.0% | 60.6% | 51.8% | 51.1% | 62.8% | 53.8% |

Overall, 72.9% of households with no land had members who worked for casual wages in the past 12 months. The percentage progressively ranged down to 2.6% of households with more than 20 acres of land. This relationship is as one would expect – the more land owned the less need to work for others for casual wages and the more household labour required to work the household's own land.

Respondents were asked to estimate the number of days their household members were engaged in different types of casual work in the preceding 12 months. To aid in their recall, the year was broken into the different cropping seasons and different types of agricultural activity throughout each season. Notwithstanding, the reader should be cautioned concerning the accuracy of the findings given the problems with recall over such a long period.

As would be expected there is considerable variability in the type of casual labour activities by region, by season and by sex of worker. Overall, the average number of days of casual work done by male household members was more than for females.

Table 23: Average number of days worked in agriculture by season, type of activity and by sex²⁶

| | Hilly N=212 | | Dry N=400 | | Delta/Coast N=352 | | Lift villages N=964 | | Control N=323 | | Giri N=278 | | Total N=1565 | |
|--|----------------|----|--------------|-----|----------------------|----|------------------------|----|------------------|----|---------------|----|-----------------|----|
| | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F |
| Monsoon Season | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Soil preparation/ploughing and /or planting | 17 | 18 | 12 | 12 | 47 | 19 | 26 | 16 | 27 | 15 | 41 | 15 | 29 | 16 |
| Weeding, pest control or other labour activities during growth | 8 | 16 | 12 | 22 | 9 | 3 | 10 | 14 | 10 | 13 | 4 | 4 | 9 | 12 |
| Harvesting | 11 | 16 | 9 | 16 | 30 | 21 | 17 | 18 | 18 | 19 | 27 | 5 | 19 | 16 |
| Other (incl post-harvest) | 5 | 4 | 3 | 6 | 14 | 2 | 8 | 4 | 6 | 3 | 10 | 2 | 8 | 3 |
| Monsoon season total (M/F) | 41 | 54 | 36 | 57 | 100 | 45 | 60 | 52 | 62 | 51 | 82 | 27 | 64 | 47 |
| | 95 | | 93 | | 145 | | 112 | | 112 | | 109 | | 112 | |
| Winter/ summer season | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Soil preparation/ploughing and /or planting | 8 | 6 | 7 | 7 | 8 | 2 | 8 | 5 | 7 | 5 | 7 | 3 | 8 | 4 |
| Weeding, pest control or other labour activities during growth | 5 | 7 | 10 | 17 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 9 | 5 | 7 | 0 | 1 | 5 | 7 |
| Harvesting | 9 | 13 | 10 | 19 | 10 | 8 | 10 | 14 | 10 | 14 | 6 | 1 | 9 | 12 |
| Other (incl post-harvest) | 6 | 4 | 3 | 8 | 5 | 1 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 4 |
| Winter/summer season (M/F) | 28 | 29 | 31 | 51 | 25 | 11 | 28 | 31 | 26 | 30 | 14 | 6 | 25 | 27 |
| | 57 | | 82 | | 36 | | 60 | | 56 | | 20 | | 52 | |
| Agricultural total (M/F) | 69 | 82 | 67 | 108 | 124 | 57 | 88 | 83 | 88 | 80 | 96 | 32 | 90 | 74 |
| | 152 | | 175 | | 181 | | 172 | | 168 | | 128 | | 163 | |

Note: Figures are rounded to whole numbers; totals therefore can appear to be out by 1 or 2

Table 23 shows that on average, for households that had engaged in agricultural casual labour in the past 12 months, a total of 90 days of work was done by men and 74 days of work was undertaken by

²⁶ Averages are based on the number of households that recorded at least one day worked in agriculture by either male or female members in either the monsoon or winter/summer growing seasons.

women. This is particularly pronounced in the Delta/ Coastal Zone in agricultural activities where over twice the average days of casual work was reported to be done by males than by females. However, this trend was not uniform. In the Hilly and Dry Zones, women undertook more average days of casual work in agriculture than men.²⁷

Table 24 provides the total number of person days of casual work in agriculture undertaken by male and female household members. Similar to Table 23, this table shows that, overall, more days were worked by men than women. However this total masks considerable differences between regions, cropping seasons and types of work undertaken. For example in the Dry Zone most agricultural casual work was undertaken by women in the household (though not in soil preparation, ploughing and planting). In Giri-affected areas and the Delta/Coastal Zone there was much less casual agricultural work undertaken by women than in the Hilly and Dry Zones where women did more casual agricultural work than men. In general, the data indicate that women worked more than men in weeding and other activities during the growing season but less in soil preparation and ploughing.

Without studying the gender division of labour within the households and household economies in each region in greater detail it is difficult to determine the respective influences of the major crops grown, the agricultural technologies used, the opportunity costs for men and women undertaking agricultural casual labour, the local social norms, and competing household responsibilities. It should be noted that household size and composition also varied between zones as reported earlier and may also influence the gender division of casual labour.

Table 24: Total number of days household members were paid for agricultural work

| | M/F | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coast | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|---|--------|--------|--------|-------------|---------------|---------|--------|---------|
| Monsoon Season | | | | | | | | |
| Soil preparation, ploughing, planting | Male | 3,706 | 4,958 | 16,455 | 25,119 | 8,740 | 11,324 | 45,183 |
| | Female | 3,804 | 4,978 | 6,751 | 15,533 | 4,813 | 4,287 | 24,633 |
| Weeding, pest control, activities during growth | Male | 1,685 | 4,808 | 3,029 | 9,522 | 3,263 | 1,141 | 13,926 |
| | Female | 3,426 | 8,997 | 1,121 | 13,544 | 4,339 | 1,058 | 18,941 |
| Harvesting | Male | 2,260 | 3,537 | 10,527 | 16,324 | 5,929 | 7,609 | 29,862 |
| | Female | 3,365 | 6,553 | 7,520 | 17,438 | 6,137 | 1,487 | 25,062 |
| Other activities (incl post-harvest) | Male | 1,127 | 1,112 | 5,052 | 7,291 | 1,949 | 2,725 | 11,965 |
| | Female | 767 | 2,288 | 570 | 3,625 | 1,059 | 538 | 5,222 |
| Monsoon season total | Male | 8,778 | 14,415 | 35,063 | 58,256 | 19,881 | 22,799 | 100,936 |
| | Female | 11,362 | 22,816 | 15,962 | 50,140 | 16,348 | 7,370 | 73,858 |
| | | 20,140 | 37,231 | 51,025 | 108,396 | 36,229 | 30,169 | 174,794 |
| Winter/ summer season | | | | | | | | |
| Soil preparation, ploughing, planting | Male | 1,788 | 2,924 | 2,825 | 7,537 | 2,348 | 1,935 | 11,820 |
| | Female | 1,226 | 2,750 | 682 | 4,658 | 1,484 | 865 | 7,007 |
| Weeding, pest control, activities during growth | Male | 1,129 | 4,051 | 515 | 5,695 | 1,612 | 96 | 7,403 |
| | Female | 1,386 | 6,750 | 180 | 8,316 | 2,307 | 150 | 10,773 |
| Harvesting | Male | 1,813 | 4,085 | 3,510 | 9,408 | 3,266 | 1,635 | 14,309 |
| | Female | 2,728 | 7,512 | 2,797 | 13,037 | 4,617 | 367 | 18,021 |
| Other activities (incl post-harvest) | Male | 1,218 | 1,347 | 1,842 | 4,407 | 1,287 | 168 | 5,862 |
| | Female | 761 | 3,224 | 346 | 4,331 | 1,217 | 270 | 5,818 |
| Winter/summer season total | Male | 5,948 | 12,407 | 8,692 | 27,047 | 8,513 | 3,834 | 39,394 |
| | Female | 6,101 | 20,236 | 4,005 | 30,342 | 9,625 | 1,652 | 41,619 |
| | | 12,049 | 32,643 | 12,697 | 57,389 | 18,138 | 5,486 | 81,013 |
| Agri total | Male | 14,726 | 26,822 | 43,755 | 85,303 | 28,394 | 26,633 | 140,330 |
| | Female | 17,463 | 43,052 | 19,967 | 80,482 | 25,973 | 9,022 | 115,477 |
| | | 32,189 | 69,874 | 63,722 | 165,785 | 54,367 | 35,655 | 255,807 |

While casual work in agriculture was the most important for households overall, other sectors also provided labour opportunities. Table 25 provides a breakdown of the total number of days of casual labour worked in each sector by male and female members during the preceding 12 months.

²⁷ The use of the terms “men” and “women” are inclusive of boys and girls (under 18 years of age) that may also be employed.

Table 25: Total number of days of casual work in the past 12 months from all households sampled – by sector and by sex

| | Male/Female | Agriculture | Fishery | Forestry | Other | Total |
|---------------|-------------|-------------|---------|----------|--------|---------|
| Hilly | Male | 14,726 | 1,286 | 2,633 | 14,096 | 32,741 |
| | Female | 17,463 | 0 | 214 | 6,373 | 24,050 |
| | Total | 32,189 | 1,286 | 2,847 | 20,469 | 56,791 |
| Dry | Male | 26,822 | 863 | 3,086 | 14,179 | 44,950 |
| | Female | 43,052 | 120 | 1,535 | 8,224 | 52,931 |
| | Total | 69,874 | 983 | 4,621 | 22,403 | 97,881 |
| Delta/Coastal | Male | 43,755 | 51,211 | 2,659 | 5,056 | 102,681 |
| | Female | 19,967 | 10,812 | 1,271 | 1,159 | 33,209 |
| | Total | 63,722 | 62,023 | 3,930 | 6,215 | 135,890 |
| LIFT villages | Male | 85,303 | 53,360 | 8,378 | 33,331 | 180,372 |
| | Female | 80,482 | 10,932 | 3,020 | 15,756 | 110,190 |
| | Total | 165,785 | 64,292 | 11,398 | 49,087 | 290,562 |
| Control | Male | 28,394 | 20,205 | 2,439 | 8,944 | 59,982 |
| | Female | 25,973 | 2,397 | 499 | 1,841 | 30,710 |
| | Total | 54,367 | 22,602 | 2,938 | 10,785 | 90,692 |
| Giri-affected | Male | 26,633 | 33,757 | 22,321 | 7,625 | 90,336 |
| | Female | 9,022 | 12,870 | 8,402 | 2,490 | 32,784 |
| | Total | 35,655 | 46,627 | 30,723 | 10,115 | 123,120 |
| Total sample | Male | 140,330 | 107,322 | 33,138 | 49,900 | 330,690 |
| | Female | 115,477 | 26,199 | 11,921 | 20,087 | 173,684 |
| | Total | 255,807 | 133,521 | 45,059 | 69,987 | 504,374 |

Note: Not all households sampled undertook casual work in the preceding 12 months

Over the total sample nearly twice as many days of casual work was reportedly undertaken by men than women in the past 12 months (330,690 days compared with 173,684 days). However, there was considerable variation in the proportions of days worked by men and women between zones and sectors. Males dominated casual work in the fishery and forestry sectors but in agriculture in the Hilly and Dry Zones there were more days worked by women, as mentioned earlier.

Agriculture was the most important source of casual work for the sample as a whole. However in the Giri-affected areas casual work in fisheries was more important than agriculture. Similarly, in the Delta/Coastal Zone fishery work was almost as important as agricultural work. In the case of men in the Delta/Coastal Zone, more casual work was done in the fishery sector than agriculture. Forestry-related casual was important in Giri-affected areas where in many villages fuel wood, timber and bamboo were in short supply and required more work to access and transport tree forest products.

Other categories of casual work reported to have been undertaken by sample households were varied and collectively were more important than work in forestry for the sample taken as a whole. The frequency of other types of casual work undertaken by the sample is provided in Table 26, below.

Table 26: Frequency of types of “other casual work” - number of households undertaking other casual work in the previous 12 months

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|---|-------|-----|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| Mason worker | 32 | 34 | 15 | 81 | 8 | 12 | 101 |
| Water carrying | | 4 | 6 | 10 | 4 | 1 | 15 |
| Making roofs (thatch, bamboo, matting), catching pigs | | | 11 | 11 | 6 | 3 | 20 |
| Tending animals | 1 | 3 | 12 | 16 | 7 | 4 | 27 |
| Carrying goods | 11 | 3 | 2 | 16 | 9 | 4 | 29 |
| Carrying stones/bricks digging earth, paving roads | 5 | 19 | 11 | 35 | 15 | 20 | 70 |
| Labourer at oil hand-dug well | | 1 | | 1 | | 12 | 13 |
| Labourer for motorboat | 1 | 2 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 9 |
| Washing clothes | | 2 | 4 | 6 | 1 | 5 | 12 |
| Worker at salt mill | 1 | 6 | 1 | 8 | | | 8 |
| Reinforcing embankments | | | 5 | 5 | 1 | 7 | 13 |

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|------------------------------------|-------|-----|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| Blacksmith helper | 2 | | | 2 | | | 2 |
| Gold-panning (helper) | 18 | | | 18 | 10 | | 28 |
| Various jobs on horticultural farm | 25 | 3 | 4 | 31 | 13 | | 45 |
| Various jobs on rubber farm | 5 | | | 5 | 1 | | 6 |
| Making fuel-efficient stoves | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 |
| Land clearing/weeding | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 2 |
| Mechanic worker | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 |
| Bus conductor/trailer-jeep driver | 2 | 5 | 1 | 8 | 1 | | 9 |
| Worker at purchase warehouse | 4 | 8 | | 12 | 5 | | 17 |
| Toddy sapharvesting | | 12 | | 12 | | | 12 |
| Handloom worker | 1 | 3 | | 4 | 2 | 1 | 7 |
| Total | 110 | 105 | 75 | 289 | 86 | 71 | 447 |

Table 27: Total number of days households were engaged in these other categories of casual work in the past 12 months, by sex and by region

| | Hilly | | | Dry | | | Delta/Coastal | | | LIFT villages | | | Control | | | Giri-affected | | | Total sample | | |
|---|-------|--------|-------|--------|------|-------|---------------|--------|-------|---------------|------|--------|---------|--------|-------|---------------|-----|-------|--------------|------|-------|
| | M | F | Total | M | F | Total | M | F | Total | M | F | Total | M | F | Total | M | F | Total | M | F | Total |
| Manson worker | 4534 | 155 | 4689 | 5485 | 1050 | 6535 | 1581 | | 1581 | 11600 | 1205 | 12805 | 1075 | | 1075 | 1680 | 230 | 1910 | 14355 | 1435 | 15790 |
| Water carrying | | | | 60 | 825 | 885 | 650 | 180 | 830 | 710 | 1005 | 1715 | 530 | | 530 | | 300 | 300 | 1240 | 1305 | 2545 |
| Making roofs, catching pigs | | | | | | | 284 | 395 | 679 | 284 | 395 | 679 | 170 | 185 | 355 | 350 | 250 | 600 | 804 | 830 | 1634 |
| Tending animals | 250 | | 250 | 360 | 450 | 810 | 875 | | 875 | 1485 | 450 | 1935 | 1206 | | 1206 | 670 | | 670 | 3361 | 450 | 3811 |
| Carrying goods | 1430 | 150 | 1580 | 300 | 90 | 390 | 164 | 150 | 314 | 1894 | 390 | 2284 | 887 | | 887 | 380 | | 380 | 3161 | 390 | 3551 |
| Carrying stones/bricks, digging earth, paving | 694 | 30 | 724 | 1965 | 710 | 2675 | 277 | 145 | 422 | 2936 | 885 | 3821 | 1022 | 140 | 1162 | 2700 | 975 | 3675 | 6658 | 2000 | 8658 |
| Labourer at oil hand-dug well | | | | 180 | | 180 | | | | 180 | | 180 | | | | 1235 | | 1235 | 1415 | | 1415 |
| Labourer for morotboat | 150 | | 150 | 164 | 180 | 344 | 240 | | 240 | 554 | 180 | 734 | 150 | | 150 | 240 | | 240 | 944 | 180 | 1124 |
| Washing clothes | | | | | 500 | 500 | 200 | 204 | 404 | 200 | 704 | 904 | | 180 | 180 | 140 | 510 | 650 | 340 | 1394 | 1734 |
| Worker at salt mill | 120 | | 120 | 545 | 1440 | 1985 | 60 | | 60 | 725 | 1440 | 2165 | | | | | | | 725 | 1440 | 2165 |
| Reinforcing embankments | | | | | | | 255 | 40 | 295 | 255 | 40 | 295 | | 150 | 150 | 185 | 225 | 410 | 440 | 415 | 855 |
| Blacksmith | 150 | 50 | 200 | | | | | | | 150 | 50 | 200 | | | | | | | 150 | 50 | 200 |
| Gold-panning | 1696 | 140 | 1836 | | | | | | | 1696 | 140 | 1836 | 1870 | | 1870 | | | | 3566 | 140 | 3706 |
| Worker in horticultural farm | 4217 | 4292 | 8509 | 110 | 184 | 294 | 380 | | 380 | 4707 | 4476 | 9183 | 860 | 176 | 1036 | | | | 5567 | 4652 | 10219 |
| Worker in rubber farm | 285 | 105 | 390 | | | | | | | 285 | 105 | 390 | 10 | 10 | 20 | | | | 295 | 115 | 410 |
| Making fuel-efficient stoves | | | | | | | 60 | 45 | 105 | 60 | 45 | 105 | | | | | | | 60 | 45 | 105 |
| Land clearing/weeding | 90 | | 90 | | | | | | | 90 | | 90 | 20 | | 20 | | | | 110 | | 110 |
| Mechanics | 100 | | 100 | | | | | | | 100 | | 100 | | | | | | | 100 | | 100 |
| Bus conductor/trailer-jeep driver | 260 | | 260 | 1100 | 485 | 1585 | 30 | | 30 | 1390 | 485 | 1875 | 144 | | 144 | | | | 1534 | 485 | 2019 |
| Worker at purchase warehouse | 120 | 1130 | 1250 | 1590 | 1130 | 2720 | | | | 1710 | 2260 | 3970 | 650 | 700 | 1350 | | | | 2360 | 2960 | 5320 |
| Toddy sap harvesting | | | | 2140 | 420 | 2560 | | | | 2140 | 420 | 2560 | | | | | | | 2140 | 420 | 2560 |
| Handloom worker | | 321 | 321 | 180 | 760 | 940 | | | | 180 | 1081 | 1261 | 350 | 300 | 650 | 45 | | 45 | 575 | 1381 | 1956 |
| Totals | M | 14,096 | | 14,179 | | 5,056 | | 33,331 | | 8,944 | | 7,625 | | 49,900 | | | | | | | |
| | F | 6,373 | | 8,224 | | 1,159 | | 15,756 | | 1,841 | | 2,490 | | 20,087 | | | | | | | |
| | Total | 20,469 | | 22,403 | | 6,215 | | 49,087 | | 10,785 | | 10,115 | | 69,987 | | | | | | | |

Respondents whose households had worked casually for wages in the previous 12 months were asked to compare the availability of casual work in the past 12 months with the previous year (Table 28). Overall, the most common answer was “the same as previous year” (45%) but almost as many (41%) believed that casual work opportunities had decreased. Only 13% of respondents reported that casual

work had increased. In a similar pattern to responses on household income (see Table 20), 58% of respondents from Giri-affected areas believed casual work had decreased in their area.

Table 28: Availability of casual work in the past 12 months compared with a year earlier - respondent perspectives

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Increased | 42 | 13.2% | 84 | 19.1% | 47 | 9.7% | 173 | 13.9% | 43 | 10.5% | 69 | 13.7% | 285 | 13.2% |
| Same as previous year | 181 | 57.1% | 222 | 50.5% | 218 | 44.9% | 621 | 50.0% | 216 | 52.8% | 141 | 28.1% | 978 | 45.4% |
| Decreased | 92 | 29.0% | 133 | 30.2% | 220 | 45.4% | 445 | 35.8% | 150 | 36.7% | 291 | 58.0% | 886 | 41.2% |
| Don't know/no response | 2 | 0.6% | 1 | 0.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 3 | 0.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 0.2% | 4 | 0.2% |
| Total | 317 | 100% | 440 | 100% | 485 | 100% | 1242 | 100% | 409 | 100% | 502 | 100% | 2153 | 100% |

Households can also be paid for casual work in food, goods or services. In all current LIFT zones (Hilly, Dry, Delta/Coastal) and the control villages some 9% to 15% of households reported receiving payment in kind (see Table 29). However, over one third of households from the Giri-affected area had received payment in kind. This was possibly due, at least in part, to the relief and reconstruction efforts of NGOs and UN agencies working in the area following Cyclone Giri. Some of these agencies had been implementing food-for-work activities. However, there is also a common practice among vulnerable households of receiving rice from more well-off households in repayment for labour services (with these services sometimes provided at a later date). Similarly agricultural labourers can be paid by farmers in food/crop after harvest (often at a set rate of baskets per days worked). The FGDs conducted as part of this baseline study confirmed the importance of these practices among the poor and vulnerable.

Table 29: Households working for in-kind payment (e.g., payment in food, goods, services but not in money) in the previous 12 months

| Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------|-------|-----|--------|---------------|--------|---------------|--------|---------|--------|------|--------|-------|--------|
| No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. |
| 73 | 9.13% | 118 | 14.75% | 109 | 13.63% | 300 | 12.50% | 88 | 11.00% | 270 | 33.75% | 658 | 16.45% |

Table 30 clearly illustrates that casual work paid in kind was of greater importance for poor households. Nearly one quarter of households earning an average household income of less than Ks 25,000 per month had been paid in kind for casual work over the past 12 months. The percentage of households paid in kind decreased as average income increased.

Table 30: Number and percent of households in each monthly income category who worked for payment in kind in the previous 12 months

| HH monthly income | Total HHs | HHs paid in kind | Paid in kind as % total |
|-------------------------|-----------|------------------|-------------------------|
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 538 | 132 | 24.5% |
| Ks 25,001 - Ks 50,000 | 1469 | 283 | 19.3% |
| Ks 50,001 - Ks 75,000 | 890 | 131 | 14.7% |
| Ks 75,001 - Ks 100,000 | 570 | 84 | 14.7% |
| Ks 100,001 - Ks 150,000 | 274 | 24 | 8.8% |
| Ks 150,001 - Ks 200,000 | 104 | 2 | 1.9% |
| Ks 200,001 - Ks 250,000 | 41 | 1 | 2.4% |
| Ks 250,001 - Ks 300,000 | 35 | 0 | 0.0% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 58 | 1 | 1.7% |
| Don't know/no response | 21 | 0 | 0.0% |
| Total | 4,000 | 658 | 16.5% |

Respondents were asked which was more important for their households in the past 12 months; work paid in cash or work paid in kind. Work paid in kind while less common among respondent households than casual labour for cash wages was still considered important. Again a larger proportion of households from the Giri-affected areas found work paid in kind more important than households in

other zones. Over one third of respondents from Giri-affected areas who did casual work believed work paid in kind to be more important for their households over the previous 12 months than work paid in cash (see Table 31). For other zones, only 10 to 15% of households that had undertaken casual work over the previous 12 months reported work paid in kind to be the more important.

Table 31: Relative importance of work where payments were made in cash or in kind for households in the previous 12 months

| More important type of casual work? | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------------------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. |
| Work paid in cash | 275 | 86.8% | 395 | 89.8% | 408 | 84.1% | 1078 | 86.8% | 365 | 89.2% | 320 | 63.7% | 1763 | 81.9% |
| Work paid in kind | 42 | 13.2% | 45 | 10.2% | 77 | 15.9% | 164 | 13.2% | 44 | 10.8% | 182 | 36.3% | 390 | 18.1% |
| Total | 317 | 100% | 440 | 100% | 485 | 100% | 1242 | 100% | 409 | 100% | 502 | 100% | 2153 | 100% |

5.6 Employment of farm labour

The survey also investigated the *employment* of casual labour, in particular in agricultural activities by farming households. This was considered important to understand as a key assumption behind many LIFT funded projects is that supporting the farming sector will create greater demand for casual labour thereby contributing to the livelihoods of landless and land poor households.

Households were first divided between those that had undertaken farming activities in the previous 12 months. Nearly half the 4,000 households in the sample had undertaken farming activities; however there were significant differences between zones (Table 32). In the Hilly Zone nearly three-quarters of all households had undertaken farming, however in the delta and coastal areas (including Giri-affected areas on the Rakhine coast) less than 30% of households had been engaged in farming. This understandably is a reflection of the households' access to land (see Section 5.8).

Table 32: Number of households that had undertaken farming activities in the previous 12 months.

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. |
| Yes | 588 | 73.5% | 447 | 55.9% | 230 | 28.8% | 1265 | 52.7% | 456 | 57.0% | 225 | 28.1% | 1946 | 48.6% |
| No | 212 | 26.5% | 353 | 44.1% | 570 | 71.2% | 1135 | 47.3% | 344 | 43.0% | 575 | 71.9% | 2054 | 51.4% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

Fifty-eight per cent of households that had undertaken farming activities in the previous 12 months had employed workers to assist in agricultural production (see Table 33). However there was great variability between zones with 82% of farming households in the dry zone employing casual labour but only 34% in the Hilly Zone. This partly a reflection of land holding sizes and partly the nature of the nature of agriculture practiced in each area. Households sampled in the Hilly Zone had the lowest average land holding size (see Table 55 in Section 5.8) and relied more on household labour having the largest average household size of all zones.

Table 33: Number of farming households employing workers to assist in agricultural production during the previous 12 months

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. |
| Employed workers | 199 | 33.8% | 367 | 82.1% | 175 | 76.1% | 741 | 58.6% | 246 | 53.9% | 138 | 61.3% | 1125 | 57.8% |
| Did not employ | 389 | 66.2% | 80 | 17.9% | 55 | 23.9% | 524 | 41.4% | 210 | 46.1% | 87 | 38.7% | 821 | 42.2% |
| Total | 588 | 100% | 447 | 100% | 230 | 100% | 1265 | 100% | 456 | 100% | 225 | 100% | 1946 | 100% |

Table 34 illustrates the expected relationship between employment of labour and land holding size, with farming households that owned the largest land areas most likely to employ labour. Over 90% of farming households owning more than 10 acres employed labour in the past 12 months. However only 26% of households with less than 1 acre employed casual labour.

Table 34: Frequency and percentage of farming household employing casual workers in the previous 12 months – households by land holding size

| | Hilly | | | Dry | | | Delta/Coastal | | | LIFT villages | | | Control | | | Giri | | | Total | | |
|---------------|-------|---------------|-----|------|---------------|-----|---------------|---------------|-----|---------------|---------------|----|---------|---------------|----|------|---------------|-----|-------|---------------|----|
| | Freq | Tot. Farm HHs | % | Freq | Tot. Farm HHs | % | Freq | Tot. Farm HHs | % | Freq | Tot. Farm HHs | % | Freq | Tot. Farm HHs | % | Freq | Tot. Farm HHs | % | Freq | Tot. Farm HHs | % |
| No land | 12 | 64 | 19 | 19 | 25 | 76 | 20 | 46 | 43 | 51 | 135 | 38 | 17 | 39 | 44 | 10 | 18 | 56 | 78 | 192 | 41 |
| < 1 acre | 5 | 24 | 21 | 10 | 17 | 59 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 15 | 45 | 33 | 2 | 14 | 14 | 0 | 7 | 0 | 17 | 66 | 26 |
| 1 - 2 acres | 61 | 243 | 25 | 52 | 80 | 65 | 4 | 5 | 80 | 117 | 328 | 36 | 43 | 137 | 31 | 25 | 48 | 52 | 185 | 513 | 36 |
| 2 - 5 acres | 70 | 173 | 40 | 138 | 165 | 84 | 21 | 25 | 84 | 229 | 363 | 63 | 84 | 139 | 60 | 41 | 79 | 52 | 354 | 581 | 61 |
| 5 - 10 acres | 35 | 66 | 53 | 84 | 95 | 88 | 53 | 64 | 83 | 172 | 225 | 76 | 53 | 74 | 72 | 44 | 54 | 81 | 269 | 353 | 76 |
| 10 - 15 acres | 9 | 10 | 90 | 30 | 30 | 100 | 22 | 28 | 79 | 61 | 68 | 90 | 16 | 18 | 89 | 9 | 9 | 100 | 86 | 95 | 91 |
| 15 - 20 acres | 3 | 4 | 75 | 21 | 22 | 95 | 24 | 24 | 100 | 48 | 50 | 96 | 16 | 19 | 84 | 4 | 5 | 80 | 68 | 74 | 92 |
| > 20 acres | 4 | 4 | 100 | 13 | 13 | 100 | 31 | 34 | 91 | 48 | 51 | 94 | 15 | 16 | 94 | 5 | 5 | 100 | 68 | 72 | 94 |
| Total | 199 | 588 | 34 | 367 | 447 | 82 | 175 | 230 | 76 | 741 | 1265 | 59 | 246 | 456 | 54 | 138 | 225 | 61 | 1125 | 1946 | 58 |

As expected the amount of labour employed is related to the area farmed. This suggests that if the strategy is to support farmers in the expectation that they will engage more casual labour, thereby assisting the landless and land poor, then providing support to larger land owners may have the biggest impact. However, this assumption remains to be tested and will be investigated in subsequent LIFT evaluations.²⁸

What may appear to be an error in the table where households with no land employed farm labour is explained by the number of households who did not own land but who had rented, share farmed or otherwise cultivated another's land (see Section 5.8).

The high proportion of farming households that did employ workers in the Dry Zone contributed to a higher number of persons-days employed in agriculture than any other zone (see Table 35). The farming households in the Delta/Coastal Zone despite having the largest average land holding size among farming households (see Table 55) employed in total less casual labour than farmers in the Dry Zone, reporting the second largest number of labour-days of casual work. Delta/Coastal farmers employed much less casual labour in the winter/summer cropping season than in the monsoon season; a reflection of the fact that many farmers produced only one crop of paddy per year. This difference between labour use in the monsoon and winter/summer seasons was not as pronounced in the Dry Zone. Furthermore, the crops grown in the Dry Zone (mainly sesame seed, groundnut and pigeon pea) require on-going labour for weeding during the growing season, unlike most traditionally grown paddy where seed is broadcast and little weeding is undertaken.

Farming households reported employing more female casual labour than male casual labour (see Table 35). The predominance of female labour was particularly pronounced in weeding and other activities during crop growth (a similar trend reported by casual labourers earlier). Employment of male labour was more common for monsoon post-harvest activities. While in most zones, employment of male and female labour was roughly in similar proportions, in the Hilly and Dry Zones approximately 50% more female than male casual labour was employed by farming households. This may in part be explained by the difference in casual wages paid to men and women. The FGDs reported that women generally received Ks 500 less than men per day of casual work, but sometimes Ks 1,000 less. Depending on the nature of the work and the region, men were commonly paid between Ks 1,500 and Ks 3,000 per day and women between Ks 1,000 and Ks 2,500 per day.

Table 35: Total days all farming household employed casual labour by cropping season and zone

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | | |
|--|-------|---|-----|---|---------------|---|---------------|---|---------|---|------|---|-------|---|-----|
| | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | All |

²⁸ If the assumption is proven to be true or partly true, it remains to be determined whether any increase in demand for casual labour is permanent/sustainable. Whether this is the most cost effective means to support the poor and vulnerable is another issue. Considerations of equity with such a strategy are also of concern.

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| MONSOON (Total) | 16,369 | 23,080 | 26,987 | 42,577 | 45,486 | 46,991 | 88,842 | 112,648 | 21,465 | 27,184 | 15,742 | 13,104 | 126,049 | 152,936 | 278,985 |
| Soil preparation/ploughing/planting | 9,277 | 8,065 | 9,195 | 9,303 | 20,654 | 24,424 | 39,126 | 41,792 | 8,983 | 6,430 | 6,893 | 8,915 | 55,002 | 57,137 | 112,139 |
| Weeding, pest control, activities during growth | 990 | 4,965 | 8,180 | 17,607 | 4,907 | 2,847 | 14,077 | 25,419 | 3,400 | 8,406 | 842 | 2,335 | 18,319 | 36,160 | 54,479 |
| Harvesting | 5,212 | 8,198 | 7,089 | 12,541 | 11,931 | 19,148 | 24,232 | 39,887 | 6,768 | 11,251 | 4,495 | 1,749 | 35,495 | 52,887 | 88,382 |
| Other activities (incl post-harvest) | 890 | 1,852 | 2,523 | 3,126 | 7,994 | 572 | 11,407 | 5,550 | 2,314 | 1,097 | 3,512 | 105 | 17,233 | 6,752 | 23,985 |
| WINTER/SUMMER (Total) | 5,480 | 8,632 | 21,790 | 29,701 | 6,642 | 5,231 | 33,912 | 43,564 | 8,142 | 9,329 | 2,001 | 2,206 | 44,055 | 55,099 | 99,154 |
| Soil preparation/ploughing/planting | 2,438 | 1,795 | 9,471 | 4,810 | 2,285 | 1,195 | 14,194 | 7,800 | 1,984 | 1,021 | 880 | 604 | 17,058 | 9,425 | 26,483 |
| Weeding, pest control, activities during growth | 532 | 1,145 | 4,401 | 9,607 | 641 | 345 | 5,574 | 11,097 | 1,272 | 1,999 | 155 | 263 | 7,001 | 13,359 | 20,360 |
| Harvesting | 1,939 | 3,688 | 6,284 | 12,750 | 2,212 | 3,559 | 10,435 | 19,997 | 3,451 | 5,291 | 876 | 652 | 14,762 | 25,940 | 40,702 |
| Other activities (incl post-harvest) | 571 | 2,004 | 1,634 | 2,534 | 1,504 | 132 | 3,709 | 4,670 | 1,435 | 1,018 | 90 | 687 | 5,234 | 6,375 | 11,609 |
| TOTALS | 21,849 | 31,712 | 48,777 | 72,278 | 52,128 | 52,222 | 122,754 | 156,212 | 29,607 | 36,513 | 17,743 | 15,310 | 170,104 | 208,035 | 378,139 |
| | 53,561 | | 121,055 | | 104,350 | | 278,966 | | 66,120 | | 33,053 | | 378,139 | | |

The 1,125 farming households in the sample that did employ farm labour in the previous 12 months employed on average 88 labour days; 49 female and 39 male days (see Table 36). Only in Delta/Coastal area were more male days employed than female labour days. This is in part but not totally explained by the limited work available for women/girls in weeding in the rice production system.

Table 36: Average number of days employer households employed male and female workers in agriculture in past 12 months

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--|------------|------------|------------|------------|---------------|------------|---------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----------|------------|------------|
| | 199HHs | | 367HHs | | 175HHs | | 741HHs | | 246HHs | | 138HHs | | 1125HHs | |
| | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F |
| Monsoon season | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Soil preparation, ploughing, planting | 47 | 41 | 25 | 25 | 118 | 140 | 53 | 56 | 37 | 26 | 50 | 65 | 49 | 51 |
| Weeding, pest control, etc during growth | 5 | 25 | 22 | 48 | 28 | 16 | 19 | 34 | 14 | 34 | 6 | 17 | 16 | 32 |
| Harvesting | 26 | 41 | 19 | 34 | 68 | 109 | 33 | 54 | 28 | 46 | 33 | 13 | 32 | 47 |
| Other activities (incl post-harvest) | 4 | 9 | 7 | 9 | 46 | 3 | 15 | 7 | 9 | 4 | 25 | 1 | 15 | 6 |
| Totals monsoon season | 82 | 116 | 74 | 116 | 260 | 269 | 120 | 152 | 87 | 111 | 114 | 95 | 112 | 136 |
| | 198 | | 190 | | 528 | | 272 | | 198 | | 209 | | 248 | |
| Winter/summer season | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Soil preparation, ploughing, planting | 12 | 9 | 26 | 13 | 13 | 7 | 19 | 11 | 8 | 4 | 6 | 4 | 15 | 8 |
| Weeding, pest control, etc during growth | 3 | 6 | 12 | 26 | 4 | 2 | 8 | 15 | 5 | 8 | 1 | 2 | 6 | 12 |
| Harvesting | 10 | 19 | 17 | 35 | 13 | 20 | 14 | 27 | 14 | 22 | 6 | 5 | 13 | 23 |
| Other activities (incl post-harvest) | 3 | 10 | 4 | 7 | 9 | 1 | 5 | 6 | 6 | 4 | 1 | 5 | 5 | 6 |
| Totals winter/summer season | 28 | 43 | 59 | 81 | 38 | 30 | 46 | 59 | 33 | 38 | 15 | 16 | 39 | 49 |
| | 71 | | 140 | | 68 | | 105 | | 71 | | 30 | | 88 | |

Farming households were asked about their labour hiring in the past 12 months compared with a year earlier (see Table 37). The majority of respondents indicated that their households had hired similar amounts of farm labour (69%). Twenty-two percent responded that they had hired more casual labour and only 9% that they had hired less compared with the previous year. This appears to contrast with the perspectives of households on the availability of casual work (Table 28) where 41% of respondents believed that there had been less casual work in the past 12 months compared with the previous year.

However as discussed earlier casual work in agriculture for farming households while important was not the only type of casual work undertaken. Furthermore the survey did not investigate in any detail the distribution of casual labour work among households or the relative contributions of employment of local villagers and workers from beyond the locality. FGDs in many villages tended to confirm that it was becoming increasingly difficult to find casual work locally. In some villages men and women workers both reported that jobs were scarce and demand for work was increasing as local populations had increased progressively following Cyclone Nargis and workers sometimes came from other villages to seek local jobs.

Table 37: Comparison of employment of casual labour by farming households in the past 12 months with the previous year

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| More farm labour | 41 | 20.6% | 114 | 31.1% | 27 | 15.4% | 182 | 24.6% | 44 | 17.9% | 18 | 13.0% | 244 | 21.7% |
| Same as previous year | 136 | 68.3% | 209 | 56.9% | 142 | 81.1% | 487 | 65.7% | 177 | 72.0% | 115 | 83.3% | 779 | 69.2% |
| Less labour | 22 | 11.1% | 44 | 12.0% | 6 | 3.4% | 72 | 9.7% | 25 | 10.2% | 5 | 3.6% | 102 | 9.1% |
| Total | 199 | 100% | 367 | 100% | 175 | 100% | 741 | 100% | 246 | 100% | 138 | 100% | 1125 | 100% |

5.7 Food security

5.7.1: Household Dietary Diversity Score

The Household Dietary Diversity Score (HDDS) is a widely used proxy measure of household food access where the number of different food groups consumed over the previous 24 hours is recalled by respondents. While a diversified diet is an important outcome in itself it is also correlated with improved outcomes in birth weight, child anthropometric status, caloric and protein adequacy. It is also correlated with household income.²⁹

Increased food expenditure resulting from additional income is generally associated with increased quantity and quality of the diet.

Table 38 summarises the results in terms of the average number of different food groups³⁰ reported by respondents in the different regions sampled. Households from Giri-affected areas, common with other measures of disadvantage discussed earlier, reported the lowest score with the least diversified diets. Households from the Dry Zone the highest score.

Table 38: Average of household dietary diversity score (HDDS)(standard FANTA methodology)

| N=4,000 | Average |
|------------------|---------|
| Hilly | 4.80 |
| Dry | 6.28 |
| Delta/Coastal | 5.45 |
| LIFT villages | 5.51 |
| Control villages | 5.42 |
| Giri | 4.74 |
| Total | 5.34 |

The scores are broken down in Table 39 where again differences in regions are marked: 42% of households in Giri-affected areas had scores of 4 or less while only 10% of households in the Dry Zone had such low scores. Almost 13% of households in the Hilly Zone had scores of 3 or less, while almost 19% of households in the Dry Zone had scores of 8 or more.

²⁹ Swindale, Anne, and Paula Bilinsky. *Household Dietary Diversity Score (HDDS) for Measurement of Household Food Access: Indicator Guide (v.2)*. Washington, D.C.: Food and Nutrition Technical Assistance Project, Academy for Educational Development, 2006.

³⁰ The questionnaire broke down the recommended 12 groups into sub-groups making 15 groups in total. These were reaggregated in the 12 groups for this analysis. The additional groups were designed to make the list more appropriate to the local foods consumed.

Table 39: Frequency of household dietary diversity scores in each region

| HDDS | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| 2 | 15 | 1.9% | | | 2 | 0.2% | 17 | 0.7% | 4 | 0.5% | 3 | 0.4% | 24 | 0.6% |
| 3 | 87 | 10.9% | 1 | 0.1% | 17 | 2.1% | 105 | 4.4% | 44 | 5.5% | 69 | 8.6% | 218 | 5.4% |
| 4 | 243 | 30.4% | 80 | 10.0% | 137 | 17.1% | 460 | 19.2% | 145 | 18.1% | 264 | 33.0% | 869 | 21.7% |
| 5 | 246 | 30.8% | 196 | 24.5% | 308 | 38.5% | 750 | 31.2% | 271 | 33.9% | 329 | 41.1% | 1,350 | 33.8% |
| 6 | 141 | 17.6% | 208 | 26.0% | 202 | 25.2% | 551 | 23.0% | 177 | 22.1% | 93 | 11.6% | 821 | 20.5% |
| 7 | 50 | 6.2% | 164 | 20.5% | 92 | 11.5% | 306 | 12.8% | 100 | 12.5% | 25 | 3.1% | 431 | 10.8% |
| 8 | 14 | 1.8% | 80 | 10.0% | 28 | 3.5% | 122 | 5.1% | 38 | 4.8% | 13 | 1.6% | 173 | 4.3% |
| 9 | 0 | 0.0% | 37 | 4.6% | 9 | 1.1% | 46 | 1.9% | 14 | 1.8% | 2 | 0.2% | 62 | 1.6% |
| 10 | 3 | 0.4% | 25 | 3.1% | 4 | 0.5% | 32 | 1.3% | 6 | 0.8% | 1 | 0.1% | 39 | 1.0% |
| 11 | 1 | 0.1% | 9 | 1.1% | | | 10 | 0.4% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.1% | 12 | 0.3% |
| 12 | | | | | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.0% | | | | | 1 | 0.0% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2,400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4,000 | 100% |

Table 40 indicates the average HDDS by household monthly income in each region. As a general trend it can be seen that HDDS increases with reported monthly income.

Table 40: Average household dietary diversity score by household average monthly income and region

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|-------------------------|-------|------|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 3.99 | 5.84 | 4.97 | 4.88 | 4.82 | 4.38 | 4.73 |
| Ks 25,001 - Ks 50,000 | 4.59 | 6.03 | 5.18 | 5.20 | 5.21 | 4.75 | 5.11 |
| Ks 50,001 - Ks 75,000 | 5.04 | 6.32 | 5.58 | 5.67 | 5.49 | 4.82 | 5.47 |
| Ks 75,001 - Ks 100,000 | 5.18 | 6.35 | 5.66 | 5.83 | 5.93 | 4.84 | 5.62 |
| Ks 100,001 - Ks 150,000 | 5.33 | 6.93 | 5.92 | 6.08 | 6.02 | 5.04 | 5.89 |
| Ks 150,001 - Ks 200,000 | 5.43 | 7.27 | 6.36 | 6.41 | 6.25 | 5.50 | 6.34 |
| Ks 200,001 - Ks 250,000 | 5.55 | 7.30 | 5.50 | 6.10 | 5.14 | 5.33 | 5.88 |
| Ks 250,001 - Ks 300,000 | 6.30 | 6.55 | 5.67 | 6.20 | 6.40 | | 6.23 |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 6.22 | 6.75 | 6.89 | 6.70 | 6.36 | 5.33 | 6.57 |

5.7.2 Months of adequate household food provisioning (MAHFP)

Months of adequate household food provisioning (MAHFP) is another of the indicators of household food access used in the LIFT baseline survey along with the household dietary diversity score (HDDS) and Household Hunger Scale (HHS).³¹

MAHFP assesses a household's access to food over the course of the previous 12 months. Food access depends on the ability of a household to obtain food from its own production, stocks, purchases, collecting, or through food transfers from relatives, the community, government or donors. A household's ability to meet its food needs can vary over the year due to factors such as the level and timing of crop production, changes in income sources such as employment, as well as social obligations, climate patterns or natural disasters. Over time, the MAHFP will capture changes in the household's ability to address food insecurity. It has the advantage of capturing the combined effects of a range of interventions and strategies, such as improved agricultural production, processing and storage, and interventions that improve income generation.³²

Table 42 provides the average of household MAHFP for each region sampled. Once again Giri-affected areas show the lowest score: the least months of adequate household food. The differences between average MAHFP between regions is however not significant.

Table 41: Average of months of adequate household food provisioning by region

³¹These all use standardized methodologies documented by the Food and Nutrition Technical Assistance (FANTA) II Project funded by the Office of Health, Infectious Disease, and Nutrition, Bureau for Global Health, USAID.

³²Bilinsky, Paula and Anne Swindale. *Months of Adequate Household Food Provisioning (MAHFP) for Measurement of Household Food Access: Indicator Guide (v.4)*. Washington, D.C.: FANTA Project, AED, 2010.

| | Mean | N | Std. Deviation |
|------------------|-------|-------|----------------|
| Hilly | 10.04 | 800 | 1.813 |
| Dry | 10.00 | 800 | 1.744 |
| Delta & Coastal | 9.79 | 800 | 1.984 |
| Control villages | 9.92 | 800 | 1.846 |
| Giri | 9.66 | 800 | 1.974 |
| Total | 9.88 | 4,000 | 1.879 |

The frequency of different MAHFP scores in each region is provided in the table below (Table 42) and better illustrates the numbers of households reporting months of food insecurity.³³ Two thousand, eight hundred and fifty-two respondents of the 4,000 sampled (or 71%) reported that there were some months in the preceding 12 months when their households did not have enough food to eat. There were 20 households that did not have enough food in every of the past 12 months (MAHFP score of 0). Similarly there were 134 households (3% of the sample) with only six months or less of adequate access to food (adding the frequencies of scores 0 to 6). Households in Giri-affected areas showed again that they were the most vulnerable with less than 20% of households reporting adequate food throughout the year.

Table 42: Frequency of MAHFP scores in each region

| MAHFP | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| 0 | 2 | 0.2% | 2 | 0.2% | 7 | 0.9% | 11 | 0.5% | 4 | 0.5% | 5 | 0.6% | 20 | 0.5% |
| 1 | 0 | 0.0% | 2 | 0.2% | 1 | 0.1% | 3 | 0.1% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 4 | 0.1% |
| 2 | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 2 | 0.2% | 1 | 0.1% | 3 | 0.1% |
| 3 | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.1% | 2 | 0.1% | 0 | 0.0% | 2 | 0.2% | 4 | 0.1% |
| 4 | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 2 | 0.2% | 3 | 0.1% | 0 | 0.0% | 7 | 0.9% | 10 | 0.2% |
| 5 | 4 | 0.5% | 4 | 0.5% | 7 | 0.9% | 15 | 0.6% | 5 | 0.6% | 14 | 1.8% | 34 | 0.8% |
| 6 | 8 | 1.0% | 9 | 1.1% | 15 | 1.9% | 32 | 1.3% | 9 | 1.1% | 18 | 2.2% | 59 | 1.5% |
| 7 | 56 | 7.0% | 32 | 4.0% | 44 | 5.5% | 132 | 5.5% | 51 | 6.4% | 34 | 4.2% | 217 | 5.4% |
| 8 | 98 | 12.2% | 81 | 10.1% | 90 | 11.2% | 269 | 11.2% | 78 | 9.8% | 102 | 12.8% | 449 | 11.2% |
| 9 | 136 | 17.0% | 137 | 17.1% | 155 | 19.4% | 428 | 17.8% | 158 | 19.8% | 128 | 16.0% | 714 | 17.8% |
| 10 | 173 | 21.6% | 271 | 33.9% | 211 | 26.4% | 655 | 27.3% | 215 | 26.9% | 218 | 27.2% | 1088 | 27.2% |
| 11 | 41 | 5.1% | 17 | 2.1% | 39 | 4.9% | 97 | 4.0% | 37 | 4.6% | 116 | 14.5% | 250 | 6.2% |
| 12 | 282 | 35.2% | 243 | 30.4% | 228 | 28.5% | 753 | 31.4% | 241 | 30.1% | 154 | 19.2% | 1148 | 28.7% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

The Giri-affected households in the sample had the lowest average MAHFP score and also the lowest proportion of households with 12 months of adequate household food provisioning. This is partly a reflection of their continuing hardships in recovering from Cyclone Giri.³⁴

Table 43: Average of months of adequate household food provisioning (MAHFP) by landing holding size and region

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|---------------|---------|-------|--------|
| | N=800 | N=800 | N=800 | N=2400 | N=800 | N=800 | N=4000 |
| no land | 9.94 | 9.75 | 9.51 | 9.66 | 9.42 | 9.50 | 9.58 |
| <1 acre | 10.71 | 9.75 | 10.43 | 10.34 | 10.18 | 7.90 | 10.03 |
| 1-2 acres | 9.69 | 9.93 | 10.36 | 9.77 | 9.81 | 10.03 | 9.81 |
| 2+ to 5 | 10.28 | 9.98 | 10.15 | 10.14 | 10.56 | 10.18 | 10.24 |
| 5+ to 10 | 10.60 | 10.47 | 10.58 | 10.54 | 10.28 | 9.73 | 10.36 |
| 10+ to 15 | 11.10 | 10.90 | 10.29 | 10.66 | 9.89 | 10.64 | 10.51 |
| 15+ to 20 | 11.00 | 10.50 | 10.84 | 10.71 | 11.29 | 10.60 | 10.86 |
| >20 acres | 10.75 | 11.31 | 10.95 | 11.02 | 10.94 | 10.60 | 10.97 |
| Total | 10.04 | 10.00 | 9.79 | 9.95 | 9.92 | 9.66 | 9.88 |

³³ The method relies on respondent recall; asking respondents to work back month by month over the past 12 months identifying months during which their household did not have enough food to eat.

³⁴ However this is conjecture as there were no measures to compare MAHFP prior to Giri.

Tables 43 and 44 examine the relationship between MAHFP and land ownership, and MAHFP and average household monthly income respectively. There is a general but weak trend suggesting that MAHFP increases with area of land owned. Over the entire sample, households with no land had the lowest MAHFP average score of 9.6 months and households with more than 20 acres had the highest average score of 11.0 months.

A similar but more pronounced trend can be observed between MAHFP and household monthly income (Table 44). Households earning less than Ks 25,000 per month had an average MAHFP score of 9.1 months rising progressively to an average MAHFP score of 11.8 months for households earning more than Ks 300,000 per month.

Table 44: Average of months of adequate household food provisioning (MAHFP) by household average monthly income and region

| | Hilly N=800 | Dry N=800 | Delta/Coastal N=800 | LIFT villages N=2400 | Control N=800 | Giri N=800 | Total N=4000 |
|-------------------------|----------------|--------------|------------------------|-------------------------|------------------|---------------|-----------------|
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 9.06 | 9.87 | 8.48 | 9.19 | 8.99 | 8.92 | 9.08 |
| Ks 25,000 - Ks 50,000 | 9.73 | 9.54 | 9.33 | 9.53 | 9.59 | 9.49 | 9.53 |
| Ks 50,000 - Ks 75,000 | 10.30 | 9.86 | 10.01 | 10.05 | 10.09 | 9.77 | 10.00 |
| Ks 75,000 - Ks 100,000 | 10.54 | 10.23 | 10.43 | 10.37 | 10.39 | 10.33 | 10.37 |
| Ks 100,000 - Ks 150,000 | 11.08 | 10.75 | 10.76 | 10.85 | 10.95 | 10.51 | 10.82 |
| Ks 150,000 - Ks 200,000 | 10.96 | 10.70 | 11.40 | 10.99 | 12.00 | 11.67 | 11.14 |
| Ks 200,000 - Ks 250,000 | 10.91 | 11.60 | 11.40 | 11.29 | 11.00 | 11.00 | 11.22 |
| Ks 250,000 - Ks 300,000 | 11.40 | 11.27 | 11.56 | 11.40 | 10.80 | | 11.31 |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 12.00 | 11.81 | 11.89 | 11.89 | 11.73 | 11.00 | 11.81 |
| Don't know/no resp | 8.80 | 8.50 | 8.14 | 8.44 | 8.00 | | 7.95 |
| Overall average | 10.04 | 10.00 | 9.79 | 9.95 | 9.92 | 9.66 | 9.88 |

Note: The Giri sample did not include households in the income range Ks 250,000 – 300,000, and all respondents provided an estimate of household monthly income.

5.7.3 Household Hunger Scale (HHS)

The Household Hunger Scale (HHS) is a simple measure of household access to food that was designed to be used in settings affected by substantial food insecurity.³⁵ The indicator was intentionally developed for cross-cultural use; of relevance to Myanmar with its ethnic diversity. The simple method is based on scoring responses to three questions that assess the level of hunger over the previous four weeks (see the questionnaire in Annex C).³⁶ These responses are summed to produce overall scores from 0 to 6 with the following descriptive summaries: “little to no household hunger” (score 0–1), “moderate household hunger” (score 2–3), and “severe household hunger” (score 4–6).

Table 45: Median of Household Hunger Scale (standard FANTA methodology)

| | Median |
|------------------|--------|
| Hilly | 0.00 |
| Dry | 0.00 |
| Delta/Coastal | 0.00 |
| LIFT villages | 0.00 |
| Control villages | 0.00 |
| Giri | 0.00 |
| Total | 0.00 |

Despite the timing of the survey in a time before the main monsoon harvest the Household Hunger Scale (HHS) indicated that no region in the sample had a median score above zero.³⁷

³⁵ Megan Deitchler, Terri Ballard, Anne Swindale, and Jennifer Coates. *Introducing a Simple Measure of Household Hunger for Cross-Cultural Use*. Washington, D.C.: Food and Nutrition Technical Assistance II Project, AED, 2011.

³⁶ Note that households that responded that there were no months in which their households were short of food (Question 8.1) were skipped over questions about household hunger scales and short-term coping strategies (Questions 9.1 to 9.6). Percentages are therefore based on a reduced sample of 2,852 households.

³⁷ The FANTA II methodology advocates use of median values rather than mean values to compare between groups.

While none of the regions as a whole could be considered food insecure using the HHS indicator at the time of the survey, there were 135 households within the sample reporting moderate household hunger (scores 2–3), and 35 households reporting severe household hunger” (scores 4–6)(see Table 46). The Delta/Coastal Zones and Giri-affected areas had the largest proportion of households with moderate or severe hunger (scores greater than 1).

Table 46: Frequency of Household Hunger Scale scores in each region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| 0 | 471 | 90.9% | 537 | 96.4% | 465 | 81.3% | 1,473 | 89.4% | 505 | 90.3% | 567 | 87.8% | 2,545 | 89.2% |
| 1 | 30 | 5.8% | 9 | 1.6% | 49 | 8.6% | 88 | 5.3% | 23 | 4.1% | 26 | 4.0% | 137 | 4.8% |
| 2 | 13 | 2.5% | 7 | 1.3% | 29 | 5.1% | 49 | 3.0% | 13 | 2.3% | 20 | 3.1% | 82 | 2.9% |
| 3 | 3 | 0.6% | 0 | 0.0% | 19 | 3.3% | 22 | 1.3% | 10 | 1.8% | 21 | 3.3% | 53 | 1.9% |
| 4 | 0 | 0.0% | 3 | 0.5% | 6 | 1.0% | 9 | 0.5% | 3 | 0.5% | 10 | 1.5% | 22 | 0.8% |
| 5 | 1 | 0.2% | 1 | 0.2% | 4 | 0.7% | 6 | 0.4% | 2 | 0.4% | 0 | 0.0% | 8 | 0.3% |
| 6 | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 3 | 0.5% | 2 | 0.3% | 5 | 0.2% |
| Total | 518 | 100% | 557 | 100% | 572 | 100% | 1,647 | 100% | 559 | 100% | 646 | 100% | 2,852 | 100% |

Part of the reason for the high HHS scores for the Delta/Coastal and Giri-affected zones is the high level of landlessness (with 72% and 68% of sampled households respectively with no land, compared with 50% for the total sample of 4,000 households) (see Section 5.8 for further details). Table 47 illustrates the relationship between HHS and land holding. Nearly 10% of households with no land reported moderate or severe hunger in the four weeks previous to the survey. While for the 776 households with more than 2 acres of land there were only 8 cases that reported moderate or severe hunger (representing 1%).

Table 47: Frequency of Household Hunger Scale scores by household land holding

| | Household Hunger Scale | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | Total | |
|-----------|------------------------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|--|
| | 0 | | 1 | | 2 | | 3 | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | | | | |
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | | |
| no land | 1337 | 84.8% | 90 | 5.7% | 66 | 4.2% | 51 | 3.2% | 22 | 1.4% | 5 | 0.3% | 5 | 0.3% | 1576 | 100% | | |
| <1 acre | 51 | 89.5% | 4 | 7.0% | 2 | 3.5% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 57 | 100% | | |
| 1-2 acres | 410 | 92.6% | 22 | 5.0% | 10 | 2.3% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 0.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 443 | 100% | | |
| 2+ to 5 | 407 | 96.9% | 10 | 2.4% | 1 | 0.2% | 1 | 0.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 0.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 420 | 100% | | |
| 5+ to 10 | 226 | 96.2% | 6 | 2.6% | 3 | 1.3% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 235 | 100% | | |
| 10+ to 15 | 57 | 95.0% | 2 | 3.3% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 1.7% | 0 | 0.0% | 60 | 100% | | |
| 15+ to 20 | 33 | 91.7% | 3 | 8.3% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 36 | 100% | | |
| >20 acres | 24 | 96.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 4.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 25 | 100% | | |

Not only households with sufficient land, but also households with high levels of income should be able to avoid food shortages and hunger. This is illustrated in Table 48, which clearly shows that households reporting incomes of less than Ks 25,000 per month were more likely to have experienced moderate or severe hunger in the 4 weeks previous to the survey; 15% of households earning less than Ks 25,000 per month experienced moderate or severe hunger compared with 11 out of 581 households (2%) earning more than Ks 75,000.

Table 48: Frequency of Household Hunger Scale scores by household average monthly income

| | Household Hunger Scale | | | | | | | | | | | | | | Total | |
|-------------------------|------------------------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|------|
| | 0 | | 1 | | 2 | | 3 | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | | |
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 347 | 78.5% | 31 | 7.0% | 30 | 6.8% | 17 | 3.8% | 12 | 2.7% | 3 | 0.7% | 2 | 0.5% | 442 | 100% |
| > Ks 25,000 - Ks 50,000 | 1024 | 87.7% | 63 | 5.4% | 37 | 3.2% | 29 | 2.5% | 7 | 0.6% | 4 | 0.3% | 3 | 0.3% | 1167 | 100% |
| > Ks 50,000 - Ks 75,000 | 607 | 93.8% | 27 | 4.2% | 7 | 1.1% | 5 | 0.8% | 1 | 0.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 647 | 100% |
| > Ks 75,000 - | 361 | 95.5% | 10 | 2.6% | 5 | 1.3% | 1 | 0.3% | 1 | 0.3% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 378 | 100% |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------------------|-----|-------|---|------|---|-------|---|------|---|------|---|------|---|------|----------|
| Ks 100,000 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| > Ks 100,000 - Ks 150,000 | 131 | 96.3% | 2 | 1.5% | 1 | 0.7% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 0.7% | 1 | 0.7% | 0 | 0.0% | 136 100% |
| > Ks 150,000 - Ks 200,000 | 32 | 94.1% | 2 | 5.9% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 34 100% |
| > Ks 200,000 - Ks 250,000 | 12 | 85.7% | 1 | 7.1% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 7.1% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 14 100% |
| > Ks 250,000 - Ks 300,000 | 12 | 100% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 12 100% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 7 | 100% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 7 100% |
| Don't know/no response | 12 | 80.0% | 1 | 6.7% | 2 | 13.3% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 15 100% |

The above examples clearly illustrate the benefits of targeting landless and low income households for interventions aiming to improve food security.

5.7.4 Coping Strategies

Respondents were also asked a series of questions about their households' coping strategies in situations when there was not enough food (see the questionnaire in Annex C). These were divided between recent strategies that may have been adopted over the 4 weeks previous to the survey, and strategies that may have been adopted at any time in the previous 12 months. Table 49 summarises the responses by region.

Table 49: Frequency of different coping strategies adopted by households in the past four weeks, by region

| Region | Adoption | Reduce the size or number of meals | | Change diet to cheaper or less preferred food | | Eat wild food more frequently than usual | |
|---------------|---------------------|------------------------------------|------|---|------|--|------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Hilly | Never | 417 | 81% | 307 | 59% | 492 | 95% |
| | Rarely or sometimes | 95 | 18% | 198 | 38% | 25 | 5% |
| | Often | 6 | 1% | 13 | 3% | 1 | 0% |
| | Total | 518 | 100% | 518 | 100% | 518 | 100% |
| Dry | Never | 531 | 95% | 416 | 75% | 554 | 99% |
| | Rarely or sometimes | 23 | 4% | 116 | 21% | 3 | 1% |
| | Often | 3 | 1% | 25 | 4% | 0 | 0% |
| | Total | 557 | 100% | 557 | 100% | 557 | 100% |
| Delta/Coastal | Never | 387 | 68% | 105 | 18% | 473 | 83% |
| | Rarely or sometimes | 136 | 24% | 264 | 46% | 69 | 12% |
| | Often | 49 | 9% | 203 | 35% | 30 | 5% |
| | Total | 572 | 100% | 572 | 100% | 572 | 100% |
| LIFT Villages | Never | 1335 | 81% | 828 | 50% | 1519 | 92% |
| | Rarely or sometimes | 254 | 15% | 578 | 35% | 97 | 19% |
| | Often | 58 | 4% | 241 | 15% | 31 | 103% |
| | Total | 1647 | 100% | 1647 | 100% | 1647 | 100% |
| Control | Never | 464 | 83% | 293 | 52% | 519 | 93% |
| | Rarely or sometimes | 67 | 12% | 180 | 32% | 30 | 5% |
| | Often | 28 | 5% | 86 | 15% | 10 | 2% |
| | Total | 559 | 100% | 559 | 100% | 559 | 100% |
| Giri-affected | Never | 430 | 67% | 264 | 41% | 561 | 87% |
| | Rarely or sometimes | 156 | 24% | 246 | 38% | 36 | 6% |
| | Often | 60 | 9% | 136 | 21% | 49 | 8% |
| | Total | 646 | 100% | 646 | 100% | 646 | 100% |
| Total sample | Never | 2229 | 78% | 1385 | 49% | 2599 | 91% |
| | Rarely or sometimes | 477 | 17% | 1004 | 35% | 163 | 6% |
| | Often | 146 | 5% | 463 | 16% | 90 | 3% |
| | Total | 2852 | 100% | 2852 | 100% | 2852 | 100% |

Overall, the most common short-term coping strategy was changing the household's diet to cheaper or less-preferred foods with more than 50% of households adopting this strategy to some extent during the previous four weeks. However, over 20% of households also had reduced the size or numbers of meals eaten; the proportion reaching a third of all households in Giri-affected areas and the Delta/Coastal Zone. It should be remembered that the survey took place immediately prior to the main monsoon harvest at a time of heightened food insecurity for many households.

Table 50 displays the responses regarding coping strategies adopted by the sample of 4,000 households in the previous year. These are ordered by frequency of adoption. As can be seen borrowing money or food in order to get enough food for the household was very common. While such borrowing can sometimes be short-term with loans repaid following harvest or subsequent employment, borrowing can also lead to increasing indebtedness and eventual sale of productive assets. This was also surprisingly common with over 20% of households being forced to sell, pawn or exchange assets or possessions in order to have enough food to eat. Similarly 15% of households sold or consumed more livestock than usual, and 5% sold, rented or mortgaged land.

Table 50: Frequency of different coping strategies adopted by HHs in the past 12 months, by region

| Household strategies in order to have enough food to eat | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % HHs | No. | % HHs | No. | % HHs | No. | % HHs | No. | % HHs | No. | % HHs | No. | % HHs |
| Borrowing food or money from relatives, friends or neighbours | 333 | 41.6% | 418 | 52.3% | 407 | 50.9% | 1158 | 48.3% | 407 | 50.9% | 458 | 57.3% | 2023 | 50.6% |
| Borrowing from money lenders, associations, banks, traders, shopkeepers | 330 | 41.3% | 393 | 49.1% | 404 | 50.5% | 1127 | 47.0% | 368 | 46.0% | 360 | 45.0% | 1855 | 46.4% |
| Selling, pawning or exchanging assets/possessions | 75 | 9.4% | 183 | 22.9% | 252 | 31.5% | 510 | 21.3% | 168 | 21.0% | 146 | 18.3% | 824 | 20.6% |
| Selling or consuming more of your livestock than usual | 166 | 20.8% | 98 | 12.3% | 141 | 17.6% | 405 | 16.9% | 139 | 17.4% | 76 | 9.5% | 620 | 15.5% |
| Decreasing expenditure on health or medicines | 74 | 9.3% | 112 | 14.0% | 203 | 25.4% | 389 | 16.2% | 123 | 15.4% | 90 | 11.3% | 602 | 15.1% |
| Using savings | 81 | 10.1% | 112 | 14.0% | 118 | 14.8% | 311 | 13.0% | 107 | 13.4% | 87 | 10.9% | 505 | 12.6% |
| Children discontinuing school | 49 | 6.1% | 55 | 6.9% | 81 | 10.1% | 185 | 7.7% | 66 | 8.3% | 59 | 7.4% | 310 | 7.8% |
| Selling or consuming seeds meant for next season's crops | 60 | 7.5% | 55 | 6.9% | 40 | 5.0% | 155 | 6.5% | 42 | 5.3% | 27 | 3.4% | 224 | 5.6% |
| Selling, mortgaging or renting any of the HH's land | 16 | 2.0% | 58 | 7.3% | 45 | 5.6% | 119 | 5.0% | 50 | 6.3% | 54 | 6.8% | 223 | 5.6% |

Most groups in the FGDs identified the wet season months and months prior to the monsoon harvest as the most difficult in terms of feeding the household. In the wet season months there are fewer jobs and catches of crabs and fish are poor. Food is available to be bought but poor, landless families don't have the money until work opportunities become available at harvest time. Prior to harvest, any rice stocks held by farming households are running short or are exhausted. Poor farmers have only assets to sell; otherwise they have to borrow money or food until they harvest their monsoon crops.

In most regions food shortages for the most food insecure households required households to eat cheaper foods (e.g., no fish or meat), reduce the size of meals and limit the number of meals per day. Some ate rice gruel. FGDs in Giri-affected areas indicated that some households go a whole day without food. Going a whole day without food was not common in other areas.

The FGDs confirmed that beyond changes in consumption, mentioned above, the most common coping strategy was borrowing money or food from fellow villagers. Obtaining wages in advance of working was also common among landless and poor households. These wages are commonly taken as either paddy or money. Other coping strategies mentioned in FGDs included: buying food on credit often at higher prices; collecting wild food, crabs and fishing; pawning household assets (anything down to plates and cooking pots) and livestock; and selling assets (livestock, fishing nets even planks from house walls). The most extreme of these were reported in the FGDs in Giri-affected areas.

The use of the coping strategies reported in the questionnaire can be tallied as a score for each household from 0 to 9, scoring zero for households that did not adopt any of the nine strategies and scoring a maximum of nine for households that adopted all the strategies at some time over the previous 12 months. Table 51 provides the median and mean scores by region. Households in the Hilly Zone were less likely to adopt any of the nine coping strategies while households in the Delta/Coastal Zone were most likely.

Table 51: Coping strategy score for the previous 12 months

| | Number of households | Median | Mean |
|-------------------|----------------------|--------|------|
| Hilly | 800 | 1.00 | 1.48 |
| Dry | 800 | 2.00 | 1.86 |
| Delta & Coastal | 800 | 2.00 | 2.11 |
| All LIFT villages | 2400 | 2.00 | 1.82 |
| Control villages | 800 | 2.00 | 1.84 |
| Giri | 800 | 2.00 | 1.70 |
| Total | 4000 | 2.00 | 1.80 |

Tables 52 and 53 examine this coping strategy score in relation to household land holding and average monthly income in each region of the survey. There is a clear tendency for households with increasing levels of land ownership to have had less need to adopt coping strategies. A similar pattern is evident for households with increasing levels of average monthly income. These relationships are as expected. The more land or more income the more food secure and less need for coping strategies to gain access to food.

Table 52: Coping strategy score for the previous 12 months by land holding and region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------|---------|------|---------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|---------|------|---------|------|
| | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean |
| no land | 209 | 1.56 | 341 | 1.99 | 577 | 2.30 | 1127 | 2.07 | 323 | 2.28 | 546 | 1.68 | 1996 | 2.00 |
| <1 acre | 31 | 1.19 | 20 | 2.25 | 7 | 1.71 | 58 | 1.62 | 22 | 1.64 | 10 | 2.40 | 90 | 1.71 |
| 1-2 acres | 288 | 1.58 | 102 | 1.98 | 11 | 1.82 | 401 | 1.69 | 167 | 1.60 | 63 | 1.94 | 631 | 1.69 |
| 2+ to 5 | 185 | 1.39 | 173 | 1.88 | 41 | 1.66 | 399 | 1.63 | 154 | 1.44 | 100 | 1.34 | 653 | 1.54 |
| 5+ to 10 | 68 | 1.25 | 99 | 1.47 | 69 | 1.96 | 236 | 1.55 | 78 | 1.62 | 60 | 2.07 | 374 | 1.65 |
| 10+ to 15 | 10 | 1.30 | 30 | 1.30 | 31 | 2.35 | 71 | 1.76 | 19 | 2.11 | 11 | 1.82 | 101 | 1.83 |
| 15+ to 20 | 5 | 1.00 | 22 | 1.77 | 25 | 1.20 | 52 | 1.42 | 21 | 1.05 | 5 | 1.80 | 78 | 1.35 |
| >20 acres | 4 | 1.00 | 13 | .69 | 39 | .72 | 56 | .73 | 16 | 1.31 | 5 | 1.20 | 77 | .88 |
| Total | 800 | 1.48 | 800 | 1.86 | 800 | 2.11 | 2400 | 1.82 | 800 | 1.84 | 800 | 1.70 | 4000 | 1.80 |

Table 53: Coping strategy score for the previous 12 months by household average monthly income and region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------------------|---------|------|---------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|---------|------|---------|------|
| | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean | Valid N | Mean |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 112 | 1.73 | 98 | 2.07 | 73 | 2.63 | 283 | 2.08 | 105 | 2.05 | 150 | 1.89 | 538 | 2.02 |
| Ks 25,001 - Ks 50,000 | 308 | 1.75 | 240 | 2.25 | 339 | 2.58 | 887 | 2.20 | 297 | 2.12 | 285 | 1.87 | 1469 | 2.12 |
| Ks 50,001 - Ks 75,000 | 173 | 1.45 | 190 | 1.87 | 167 | 2.04 | 530 | 1.78 | 183 | 1.97 | 177 | 1.55 | 890 | 1.78 |
| Ks 75,001 - Ks 100,000 | 92 | 1.14 | 141 | 1.86 | 88 | 1.77 | 321 | 1.63 | 119 | 1.49 | 130 | 1.37 | 570 | 1.54 |
| Ks 100,001 - Ks 150,000 | 52 | .87 | 57 | 1.16 | 63 | 1.41 | 172 | 1.16 | 57 | 1.11 | 45 | 1.67 | 274 | 1.23 |
| Ks 150,001 - Ks 200,000 | 28 | .96 | 33 | 1.09 | 25 | .40 | 86 | .85 | 12 | .00 | 6 | .50 | 104 | .73 |
| Ks 200,001 - Ks 250,000 | 11 | .91 | 10 | .50 | 10 | 1.00 | 31 | .81 | 7 | 1.57 | 3 | 1.00 | 41 | .95 |
| Ks 250,001 - Ks 300,000 | 10 | 1.00 | 11 | .36 | 9 | .44 | 30 | .60 | 5 | 1.20 | 0 | . | 35 | .69 |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 9 | .00 | 16 | .25 | 19 | .16 | 44 | .16 | 11 | .27 | 3 | 2.00 | 58 | .28 |
| Don't know/no resp | 5 | 1.00 | 4 | 1.75 | 7 | 1.71 | 16 | 1.50 | 4 | 1.00 | 1 | 1.00 | 21 | 1.38 |
| Total | 800 | 1.48 | 800 | 1.86 | 800 | 2.11 | 2400 | 1.82 | 800 | 1.84 | 800 | 1.70 | 4000 | 1.80 |

5.8 Access to land and its cultivation

Land is the most important livelihood asset for households in rural Myanmar. Ownership of sufficient land can ensure income and food security. However ownership of land is not universal and inequitable in its distribution amongst the rural population. Within the sample of 4,000 households 50% of households did not own land. However, there was considerable variation in land ownership between

regions. Only a quarter of households (26%) in the Hilly Zone did not own land while 72% did not own land in the Delta/Coastal Zone (see Table 54). The sample from the Giri-affected areas also displayed a high proportion of landless households (68%).

Table 54: Land holding size by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total sample | |
|-----------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|--------------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| no land | 209 | 26.1% | 341 | 42.6% | 577 | 72.1% | 1127 | 47.0% | 323 | 40.4% | 546 | 68.2% | 1996 | 49.9% |
| <1 acre | 31 | 3.9% | 20 | 2.5% | 7 | 0.9% | 58 | 2.4% | 22 | 2.8% | 10 | 1.2% | 90 | 2.2% |
| 1-2 acres | 288 | 36.0% | 102 | 12.8% | 11 | 1.4% | 401 | 16.7% | 167 | 20.9% | 63 | 7.9% | 631 | 15.8% |
| 2+ to 5 | 185 | 23.1% | 173 | 21.6% | 41 | 5.1% | 399 | 16.6% | 154 | 19.2% | 100 | 12.5% | 653 | 16.3% |
| 5+ to 10 | 68 | 8.5% | 99 | 12.4% | 69 | 8.6% | 236 | 9.8% | 78 | 9.8% | 60 | 7.5% | 374 | 9.4% |
| 10+ to 15 | 10 | 1.2% | 30 | 3.8% | 31 | 3.9% | 71 | 3.0% | 19 | 2.4% | 11 | 1.4% | 101 | 2.5% |
| 15+ to 20 | 5 | 0.6% | 22 | 2.8% | 25 | 3.1% | 52 | 2.2% | 21 | 2.6% | 5 | 0.6% | 78 | 2.0% |
| >20 acres | 4 | 0.5% | 13 | 1.6% | 39 | 4.9% | 56 | 2.3% | 16 | 2.0% | 5 | 0.6% | 77 | 1.9% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

For households that did own land there were also big differences in the size of land holdings. Of the 223 households that did own land in the Delta/Coastal Zone only 59 (26%) owned five or less acres while the remaining nearly three quarters of the land owning households held more than 5 acres. In all other regions the majority of land owning households held less than 5 acres. Similarly, average and median land holdings in the Delta/Coastal Zone were much larger than any other area at nearly 16.8 and 10 acres respectively (see Table 55).

Table 55: Average size of land holdings in acres for those households that owned land

| | Mean | Median | Minimum | Maximum | Stand. Deviation |
|-------------------|-------|--------|---------|---------|------------------|
| Hilly | 3.51 | 2.00 | 0.25 | 100.00 | 5.29 |
| Dry | 6.32 | 4.50 | 0.10 | 60.00 | 6.47 |
| Delta & Coastal | 16.81 | 10.00 | 0.25 | 180.00 | 24.48 |
| All LIFT villages | 6.86 | 3.50 | 0.10 | 180.00 | 12.46 |
| Control villages | 5.57 | 3.00 | 0.10 | 58.00 | 7.11 |
| Giri | 5.14 | 4.00 | 0.25 | 40.00 | 4.91 |
| Total sample | 6.33 | 3.00 | 0.10 | 180.00 | 10.69 |

The very skewed distribution of land ownership in the Delta/Coastal Zone raises concerns of equity when providing agricultural assistance in these areas unless programmes target the quite small percent of small land owning households (owning say less than 5 acres).

Households gained access to land for agriculture through other means than 'ownership'.³⁸ Some households rented land (paying rent in cash or agricultural product), share farmed land belonging to other households, or were lent land to cultivate (often from relatives). Households that did gain access to land in these ways were commonly households that did not own their own land (see Tables 56 and 57).

³⁸ Note that land claimed as owned by the household is often not formally registered by the state.

Table 56: Frequency of accessing land through renting, share cropping, or free use agreements during the previous 12 months, by size of land 'owned'

| Area of land owned by HHs | HHs renting land, paying in cash | HHs renting land, paying in kind | HHs share farming another's land | HHs cultivating land, no charge |
|---------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| no land | 78 | 33 | 62 | 53 |
| <1 acre | 2 | 1 | 0 | 5 |
| 1-2 acres | 12 | 5 | 17 | 15 |
| 2+ to 5 | 16 | 13 | 11 | 12 |
| 5+ to 10 | 8 | 3 | 5 | 1 |
| 10+ to 15 | 5 | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| 15+ to 20 | 5 | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| >20 acres | 2 | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 128 | 58 | 103 | 86 |

Renting land and paying in cash was the most common, followed by share farming, then renting paying in kind, and finally borrowing land free of charge.

Table 57 brings these various means of accessing land together to show the overall extent of accessing land other than through ownership in each land holding class.³⁹ Overall 342 or 8.6% of households accessed land that they did not own. Landless households were by far the majority with 10.1% of landless households accessing land through rental, sharecropping or land lending arrangements.

Table 57: Frequency of accessing land through means other than 'ownership' in the past 12 months, by size of land owned (no double counting).

| Area of land owned | No. HHs | % | Total HHs in land holding category |
|--------------------|---------|-------|------------------------------------|
| no land | 202 | 10.1% | 1,996 |
| <1 acre | 8 | 8.9% | 90 |
| 1-2 acres | 46 | 7.3% | 631 |
| 2+ to 5 | 50 | 7.7% | 653 |
| 5+ to 10 | 17 | 4.5% | 374 |
| 10+ to 15 | 8 | 7.9% | 101 |
| 15+ to 20 | 7 | 9.0% | 78 |
| >20 acres | 4 | 5.2% | 77 |
| Total HHs | 342 | 8.6% | 4,000 |

After serious natural disasters such as Cyclones Nargis and Giri, agricultural land can fall out of production as infrastructure such as embankments is damaged and the necessary inputs are lost or can no longer be afforded. A key indicator of this recovery is the percentage of the land each household owns that is cultivated. The survey asked respondents for the total area owned by the household and the area that the household was cultivating at the time of the survey (late in the monsoon season just before harvest).

Table 58 suggests that the Delta/Coastal Zone and Giri-affected areas still have some way to go before land is fully utilized as only 77%, a little over three quarters, was cultivated at the time of the survey.

Table 58: Percent of own land cultivated at the time of survey by each household that owns land – average by region and control

| | Mean |
|------------------|-------|
| Hilly | 83.95 |
| Dry | 87.28 |
| Delta & Coastal | 76.75 |
| Lift villages | 83.89 |
| Control villages | 85.94 |
| Giri | 77.03 |
| Total | 83.51 |

³⁹ Some households accessed land in more than one way.

Even in the Delta area, over 3 years after Cyclone Nargis, some households still lacked the inputs and resources to replant all their land for the 2011 monsoon season. Some embankments and sluice gates in coastal lands still required repair. This was clearly apparent in results of the evaluation of the first LIFT Delta subprogramme conducted just after the baseline but in different villages.

This comparatively low cultivation intensity in the Delta/Coastal Zone may also be a function of land holding size given that this zone had the largest land holdings in the sample (see Tables 54 and 55). Tables 59 and 60 explore the assumption that the larger the household's land the less intensively it would be cultivated. There was no evidence of such a trend in the overall sample (Table 59).

Table 59: Percent of own land cultivated at the time of survey by each household that owns land – average by land holding size

| | Mean |
|-----------|-------|
| no land | . |
| <1 acre | 79.56 |
| 1-2 acres | 82.33 |
| 2+ to 5 | 82.78 |
| 5+ to 10 | 87.15 |
| 10+ to 15 | 84.54 |
| 15+ to 20 | 88.68 |
| >20 acres | 79.68 |
| Total | 83.51 |

However Table 60 suggests that in the Hilly Zone there may be a pattern of decreasing intensity of land cultivation with increasing land area owned. This may be explained by the nature of land owned (its topography and land use potential). For example, some the larger land holdings may be unsuitable for cultivation and used as grazing lands. This would need further investigation before a conclusion could be drawn. Conversely, in the Delta/Coastal Zone it was the smallest holdings, 2 acres or less, that had the lowest cultivation intensity. The extent of such a relationship and reasons for it would need further investigation; cultivation intensity was not discussed in the FGDs.

Table 60: Percent of own land (mean) cultivated at the time of survey by each household that owns land – average by land holding size and region

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|---------------|---------|-------|-------|
| no land | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| <1 acre | 87.10 | 85.00 | 51.43 | 82.07 | 77.27 | 70.00 | 79.56 |
| 1-2 acres | 83.60 | 80.15 | 45.45 | 81.67 | 86.26 | 76.06 | 82.33 |
| 2+ to 5 | 85.01 | 88.02 | 63.66 | 84.12 | 84.81 | 74.31 | 82.78 |
| 5+ to 10 | 85.14 | 90.17 | 88.00 | 88.09 | 88.14 | 82.15 | 87.15 |
| 10+ to 15 | 76.47 | 95.54 | 77.54 | 84.99 | 89.86 | 72.42 | 84.54 |
| 15+ to 20 | 62.50 | 94.26 | 89.65 | 88.99 | 88.31 | 87.00 | 88.68 |
| >20 acres | 60.80 | 83.97 | 75.08 | 76.12 | 86.87 | 96.58 | 79.68 |
| Total | 83.95 | 87.28 | 76.75 | 83.89 | 85.94 | 77.03 | 83.51 |

There is an apparent relationship between household land area owned and cultivated and the household's average monthly income (Table 61). On average those households reporting larger average monthly income levels also had larger land holdings and were cultivating larger areas of land at the time of the survey. As absolute levels of income were not established in the survey (respondents were only asked to estimate their households' average monthly income in a closed question with set ranges) it is not possible to determine the strength of this correlation.

Table 61: Average area of land owned and average area cultivated by households with different monthly income levels

| Average HH monthly Income (Ks) | Average area of HH land owned (acres) | Average area land cultivated (acres) |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 3.04 | 2.35 |
| Ks 25,000 - Ks 50,000 | 4.32 | 3.34 |
| > Ks 50,000 - Ks 75,000 | 5.59 | 4.66 |
| > Ks 75,000 - Ks 100,000 | 7.78 | 6.45 |

| Average HH monthly Income (Ks) | Average area of HH land owned (acres) | Average area land cultivated (acres) |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| > Ks 100,000 - Ks 150,000 | 7.55 | 6.92 |
| > Ks 150,000 - Ks 200,000 | 10.85 | 9.68 |
| > Ks 200,000 - Ks 250,000 | 14.23 | 10.98 |
| > Ks 250,000 - Ks 300,000 | 13.41 | 10.70 |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 23.72 | 22.67 |
| Don't know/no response | 9.20 | 3.40 |

The FGDs also discussed access to land for the landless. FGDs indicated that for landless households it was more common to be provided land to build a house than for agriculture. In some cases households were also allowed to grow vegetables for home consumption (but not sale). These lands were generally provided free of charge by landowning households but in some cases the landless had to pay rent. This was recognized as a loan of the land and did not confer any permanent rights.

In the Chin village, FGD landless villagers were sometimes provided a small plot of land for cultivation for which they had to pay one tenth of the production to the landowner. In one Shan village, landless FGD participants reported that land could be leased for Ks 20,000 per acre per year but only small areas were available (1 to 2 acres). Larger areas of land surrounding the village had been leased to companies by the government on 30 year terms.⁴⁰ Another village in Shan State reported that land was available for rent at Ks 50,000 per acre per year. Fenced land was more expensive (Ks 80,000 with bamboo posts). Some landowners also offered land to trusted workers whereby landowners paid for all inputs initially. Under this arrangement the workers had to repay the cost of inputs upon harvest and share the production. In other villages in different states/regions, FGD participants reported that there was no opportunity to rent land in their villages.⁴¹ If the landless owned cattle, land owners did sometimes allow access to their land but expected a share of the income (e.g., from milk, offspring or livestock sale). However, in the majority of FGDs, landless participants reported that the opportunity for them to gain access to land for cultivation was very limited.

5.9 Household crop production

The sample survey asked respondents about their production of annual crops in the preceding 12 months. Information was collected concerning the 'major crop' grown in the 2010 monsoon season and 'major crop' grown after the 2010 monsoon season harvest. Given the timing of the survey prior to the 2011 monsoon harvest it was not possible to discuss 2011 monsoon crop yields, so questions on monsoon cropping related to the previous monsoon season at the end of 2010.⁴² Post-monsoon crops or 'summer' crops were harvested in early 2011.⁴³ However, many areas of the Delta/Coastal zone only produce one crop a year - the monsoon rice crop.

5.9.1 Monsoon crops

Table 62 shows the number and percent of households who grew crops in the 2010 monsoon season, the post-monsoon season and who grew at any time in the preceding 12 months. There is great variability between regions and seasons. Households in the Hilly Zone were most likely to have grown crops in the 2010 monsoon season (72% of all 800 households sampled grew crops). Households in the Delta/Coastal Region and Giri-affected areas were least likely with 27% and 28% respectively. Even a smaller percentage of households in these two areas grew post-monsoon crops (10% and 7% respectively) indicating that the majority of farming households grew only one crop each year.

⁴⁰ Village Bant Bway, in Nawngkhio Township. Shan State.

⁴¹ This was the case in the two FGD villages in Magwe.

⁴² The survey was deliberately done prior to the monsoon harvest as this is generally the time of maximum food insecurity.

⁴³ Post-monsoon crops are often called 'summer crops' as they are *harvested* as the days get warmer and drier in the first quarter of the calendar year. However they are also sometimes confusingly referred to as 'winter crops' as they *grow* during the shorter, cooler days of winter.

Table 62: Frequency of households that grew crops in the 2010 monsoon season, in the post monsoon season, and at any time in the preceding 12 months.

| | | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|--------------------------|-----|-------|-------|---------------|---------------|---------|-------|-------|
| 2010 monsoon season | No. | 577 | 412 | 215 | 1204 | 436 | 221 | 1861 |
| crops | % | 72.1% | 51.5% | 26.9% | 50.2% | 54.5% | 27.6% | 46.5% |
| Post monsoon crops | No. | 256 | 304 | 82 | 642 | 229 | 53 | 924 |
| (winter or summer crops) | % | 32.0% | 38.0% | 10.3% | 26.8% | 28.6% | 6.6% | 23.1% |
| Grew crops any time in | No. | 608 | 451 | 235 | 1294 | 470 | 228 | 1992 |
| preceding 12 months | % | 76.0% | 56.4% | 29.4% | 53.9% | 58.8% | 28.5% | 49.8% |

Table 63 examines the major crop grown by each of the sampled households in the 2010 season. The table focuses on the top 7 most commonly grown 'major crops'.⁴⁴

Table 63. Top 7 most planted crops in the 2010 monsoon season by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------------|-------|-------|-----|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Paddy/sticky rice | 157 | 27.2% | 84 | 20.4% | 211 | 98.1% | 452 | 37.5% | 153 | 35.1% | 216 | 97.7% | 821 | 44.1% |
| Corn/maize | 255 | 44.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 255 | 21.2% | 81 | 18.6% | 1 | 0.5% | 337 | 18.1% |
| Sesame seed | 11 | 1.9% | 143 | 34.7% | 1 | 0.5% | 155 | 12.9% | 63 | 14.4% | 0 | 0.0% | 218 | 11.7% |
| Groundnut | 18 | 3.1% | 81 | 19.7% | 0 | 0.0% | 99 | 8.2% | 36 | 8.3% | 0 | 0.0% | 135 | 7.3% |
| Pigeon pea | 27 | 4.7% | 72 | 17.5% | 0 | 0.0% | 99 | 8.2% | 47 | 10.8% | 0 | 0.0% | 146 | 7.8% |
| Potato | 38 | 6.6% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 38 | 3.2% | 11 | 2.5% | 0 | 0.0% | 49 | 2.6% |
| Chilli | 3 | 0.5% | 13 | 3.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 16 | 1.3% | 22 | 5.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 38 | 2.0% |

Note: Percentages are calculated as the % of all households in each region who grew crops in the 2010 monsoon season

Rice was clearly the most commonly planted crop, but not everywhere. Corn or maize was the most common in the Hilly Zone with 44% of all households that grew monsoon crops planting it. Similarly sesame seed was the most commonly planted crop in the Dry Zone (35% of all households that grew monsoon crops). Ninety-eight percent of all households that grew monsoon crops in the Delta/Coastal and Giri-affected areas planted rice.

Table 64: Average area planted and yield for the top 7 most planted 2010 monsoon crop by region⁴⁵

| | Number of HHs cultivating each crop | Mean area sown (acres) | Mean quantity harvested (pounds) | Mean yield (pounds/acre) | Mean yield (MT/ha) |
|-------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------|
| Paddy/rice | 821 | 7.43 | 10,764 | 1,622 | 1.82 |
| Corn/maize | 337 | 2.59 | 4,420 | 1,417 | 1.59 |
| Sesame seed | 218 | 4.39 | 1,179 | 249 | 0.28 |
| Groundnut | 135 | 5.19 | 2,569 | 522 | 0.59 |
| Pigeon pea | 146 | 3.58 | 1,026 | 367 | 0.41 |
| Potato | 49 | 1.79 | 3,895 | 2,349 | 2.63 |
| Chilli | 38 | 2.01 | 1,544 | 1,025 | 1.15 |

Households were asked to estimate the area planted to the major crop that they grew in the 2010 monsoon season and its yield (see Table 64). These should be seen as estimates only, for a number of reasons:

- many if not most farmers would not know with any great accuracy the area sown to a crop⁴⁶
- farmers generally do not weigh their yields but use baskets and other local measures of volume. and conversion rates are not very accurate⁴⁷

⁴⁴ Owing to the complexity of collecting detailed information from each household on each of the variety of crops sown. The questionnaire focused on just two crops: the major monsoon crop and the major post-monsoon crop grown by each household.

⁴⁵ Note that as baskets or other measures of volume were the measure of production recalled by respondents it is important to know the form of the harvested product. In the case of paddy/rice/sticky rice this was rice still in the husk; corn/maize - grains removed from the cob; groundnut - nuts still in the shell; sesame seed - loose seed removed from the capsule; pigeon pea - loose seed removed from the pod; potato - loose potatoes; chilli - fresh fruits.

⁴⁶ While in some cases a household may know the total area of land owned, most farmers did not plant the entire area of their land to crops (see earlier discussion on cultivation intensity - section 5.8).

- farmers rely on recall in this case of crops that were harvested 10 or 11 months prior to the survey.

Table 65 presents the average areas planted for each monsoon crop in each region for the households who planted these crops. As expected, the largest average area sown in the 2010 monsoon season was in the Delta/Coastal Zone (15.5 acres), where the vast majority of land cultivated was sown to rice. After rice, groundnut had the next largest area sown looking at the sample as a whole (5.2 acres).

Table 65: Average area planted for the top seven 2010 monsoon crops in each region (acres)

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|------------------------|-------|------|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| Paddy/rice/sticky rice | 2.60 | 2.63 | 15.54 | 8.65 | 6.59 | 5.47 | 7.43 |
| Corn/maize | 2.66 | . | . | 2.66 | 2.37 | 3.00 | 2.59 |
| Sesame seed | 2.05 | 4.99 | .30 | 4.76 | 3.48 | . | 4.39 |
| Groundnut | 3.40 | 5.86 | . | 5.41 | 4.58 | . | 5.19 |
| Pigeon pea | 2.59 | 3.32 | . | 3.12 | 4.54 | . | 3.58 |
| Potato | 1.87 | . | . | 1.87 | 1.52 | . | 1.79 |
| Chilli | 3.78 | 2.19 | . | 2.49 | 1.66 | . | 2.01 |
| Total | 2.60 | 4.27 | 15.47 | 5.64 | 4.48 | 5.46 | 5.34 |

Respondents were also asked to compare the yield they achieved in the 2010 monsoon cropping season with an average monsoon crop yield for their major crop grown; *better*, *same* or *worse*. Table 66 displays the results. Taking all crops and regions together, 43% of respondents believed the 2010 monsoon crop to have been worse than average, 38% believed yields to have been average, and 19% better than average. However, respondents from Giri-affected areas overwhelmingly reported that the 2010 monsoon crop was worse than average (73% of respondents); obviously the result of Cyclone Giri which hit the area just before harvest.

In terms of crops, sesame and rice yields were reportedly worse than other crops in the 2010 monsoon season, but the season was reportedly good for potato yields.

Table 66: Comparison of yields of the 2010 monsoon crops compared with the respondent's average yield for the monsoon season for each region

| | | Paddy/rice | | Corn/maize | | Groundnut | | Sesame | | Pigeon pea | | Potato | | Chilli | | Total | |
|--------|---------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-----------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|-------------|------------|-------------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Better | Hilly | 34 | 21.7 | 42 | 16.5 | 6 | 33.3 | 1 | 9.1 | 7 | 25.9 | 20 | 52.6 | | | 110 | 21.6 |
| | Dry | 18 | 21.4 | | | 33 | 40.7 | 33 | 23.1 | 12 | 16.7 | | | 4 | 30.8 | 100 | 25.4 |
| | Delta/Coastal | 32 | 15.2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 32 | 15.1 |
| | LIFT villages | 84 | 18.6 | 42 | 16.5 | 39 | 39.4 | 34 | 21.9 | 19 | 19.2 | 20 | 52.6 | 4 | 25.0 | 242 | 21.7 |
| | Control | 22 | 14.4 | 18 | 22.2 | 14 | 38.9 | 14 | 22.2 | 7 | 14.9 | 3 | 27.3 | 3 | 13.6 | 81 | 19.6 |
| | Giri | 8 | 3.7 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 8 | 3.7 |
| | Total | 114 | 13.9 | 60 | 17.8 | 53 | 39.3 | 48 | 22.0 | 26 | 17.8 | 23 | 46.9 | 7 | 18.4 | 331 | 19.0 |
| Same | Hilly | 64 | 40.8 | 100 | 39.2 | 9 | 50.0 | 4 | 36.4 | 13 | 48.1 | 12 | 31.6 | 2 | 66.7 | 204 | 40.1 |
| | Dry | 23 | 27.4 | | | 29 | 35.8 | 34 | 23.8 | 37 | 51.4 | | | 3 | 23.1 | 126 | 32.1 |
| | Delta/Coastal | 112 | 53.1 | | | | | 1 | 100 | | | | | | | 113 | 53.3 |
| | LIFT villages | 199 | 44.0 | 100 | 39.2 | 38 | 38.4 | 39 | 25.2 | 50 | 50.5 | 12 | 31.6 | 5 | 31.3 | 443 | 39.8 |
| | Control | 67 | 43.8 | 34 | 42.0 | 11 | 30.6 | 13 | 20.6 | 20 | 42.6 | 8 | 72.7 | 11 | 50.0 | 164 | 39.7 |
| | Giri | 50 | 23.1 | 1 | 100 | | | | | | | | | | | 51 | 23.5 |
| | Total | 316 | 38.5 | 135 | 40.1 | 49 | 36.3 | 52 | 23.9 | 70 | 47.9 | 20 | 40.8 | 16 | 42.1 | 658 | 37.7 |
| Worse | Hilly | 59 | 37.6 | 113 | 44.3 | 3 | 16.7 | 6 | 54.5 | 7 | 25.9 | 6 | 15.8 | 1 | 33.3 | 195 | 38.3 |
| | Dry | 43 | 51.2 | | | 19 | 23.5 | 76 | 53.1 | 23 | 31.9 | | | 6 | 46.2 | 167 | 42.5 |
| | Delta/Coastal | 67 | 31.8 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 67 | 31.6 |
| | LIFT villages | 169 | 37.4 | 113 | 44.3 | 22 | 22.2 | 82 | 52.9 | 30 | 30.3 | 6 | 15.8 | 7 | 43.8 | 429 | 38.5 |
| | Control | 64 | 41.8 | 29 | 35.8 | 11 | 30.6 | 36 | 57.1 | 20 | 42.6 | | | 8 | 36.4 | 168 | 40.7 |
| | Giri | 158 | 73.1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 158 | 72.8 |
| | Total | 391 | 47.6 | 142 | 42.1 | 33 | 24.4 | 118 | 54.1 | 50 | 34.2 | 6 | 12.2 | 15 | 39.5 | 755 | 43.3 |

⁴⁷ Baskets are the most common measures of production, and conversion rates used in this analysis (from Ministry of Agriculture) do not account for different varieties and moisture contents etc.

Yields are of course influenced by many factors including climate, soil fertility, varieties, pests and disease and cultivation practices. The survey asked respondents about several factors for each of the major crops sown: the seed source (own seed, improved varieties etc), intercropping, means of tillage, sowing technique, use of fertilizer (inorganic and organic), and use of insecticides, fungicides and herbicides. Tables 67, 68, 69, 70, 71 and 72 summarise the findings for each of the top seven monsoon crops in each region.

Table 67. Percent of the top 7 monsoon crops that were intercropped by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|------|-----|------|---------------|-----|---------------|------|---------|------|------|-----|-------|------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Paddy/rice | 47 | 29.9 | 6 | 7.1 | 17 | 8.1 | 70 | 15.5 | 24 | 15.7 | 3 | 1.4 | 97 | 11.8 |
| Corn/maize | 147 | 57.6 | 0 | 0.0 | 0 | 0.0 | 147 | 57.6 | 51 | 63.0 | 0 | 0.0 | 198 | 58.8 |
| Sesame seed | 6 | 54.5 | 100 | 69.9 | 1 | 100 | 107 | 69.0 | 41 | 65.1 | 0 | 0.0 | 148 | 67.9 |
| Groundnut | 10 | 55.6 | 47 | 58.0 | 0 | 0.0 | 57 | 57.6 | 16 | 44.4 | 0 | 0.0 | 73 | 54.1 |
| Pigeon pea | 13 | 48.1 | 48 | 66.7 | 0 | 0.0 | 61 | 61.6 | 19 | 40.4 | 0 | 0.0 | 80 | 54.8 |
| Potato | 6 | 15.8 | 0 | 0.0 | 0 | 0.0 | 6 | 15.8 | 4 | 36.4 | 0 | 0.0 | 10 | 20.4 |
| Chilli | 0 | 0.0 | 10 | 76.9 | 0 | 0.0 | 10 | 62.5 | 11 | 50.0 | 0 | 0.0 | 21 | 55.3 |
| Total | 229 | 45.0 | 211 | 53.7 | 18 | 8.5 | 458 | 41.1 | 166 | 40.2 | 3 | 1.4 | 627 | 36.0 |

As can be seen above rice was seldom intercropped apart from upland rice in the Hilly Zone. Most other crops, other than potato, were commonly planted with other crops.

Tables 68a, 68b and 68c show that the most common source of seed was seed saved by the farmers themselves from previous crops (76% of respondents). Households also purchased (or were provided) other seed; 15% improved seed and 14% unimproved.⁴⁸ Improved seed was most common for corn or maize (27%) and least common for sesame seed (10%). Only 11% of households reported acquiring improved rice seed. These figures suggest that considerable gains in yield could be realized with greater adoption of improved varieties.⁴⁹

Table 68a: Source of seed for the top 7 monsoon crops – own seed

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|------|------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|------|------|-------|------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Paddy/rice | 136 | 86.6 | 69 | 82.1 | 172 | 81.5 | 377 | 83.4 | 126 | 82.4 | 160 | 74.1 | 663 | 80.8 |
| Corn/maize | 166 | 65.1 | | | | | 166 | 65.1 | 58 | 71.6 | 1 | 100 | 225 | 66.8 |
| Sesame seed | 8 | 72.7 | 103 | 72.0 | 1 | 100 | 112 | 72.3 | 45 | 71.4 | | | 157 | 72.0 |
| Groundnut | 9 | 50.0 | 57 | 70.4 | | | 66 | 66.7 | 31 | 86.1 | | | 97 | 71.9 |
| Pigeon pea | 19 | 70.4 | 60 | 83.3 | | | 79 | 79.8 | 39 | 83.0 | | | 118 | 80.8 |
| Potato | 27 | 71.1 | | | | | 27 | 71.1 | 3 | 27.3 | | | 30 | 61.2 |
| Chilli | 3 | 100 | 12 | 92.3 | | | 15 | 93.8 | 17 | 77.3 | | | 32 | 84.2 |
| Total | 368 | 72.3 | 301 | 76.6 | 173 | 81.6 | 842 | 75.6 | 319 | 77.2 | 161 | 74.2 | 1322 | 75.8 |

Table 68b: Source of seed for the top 7 monsoon crops – improved seed (purchased or provided)

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Paddy/rice | 22 | 14.0% | 7 | 8.3% | 21 | 10.0% | 50 | 11.1% | 20 | 13.1% | 24 | 11.1% | 94 | 11.4% |
| Corn/maize | 72 | 28.2% | | | | | 72 | 28.2% | 18 | 22.2% | | | 90 | 26.7% |
| Sesame seed | 2 | 18.2% | 15 | 10.5% | | | 17 | 11.0% | 4 | 6.3% | | | 21 | 9.6% |
| Groundnut | 7 | 38.9% | 7 | 8.6% | | | 14 | 14.1% | 2 | 5.6% | | | 16 | 11.9% |
| Pigeon pea | 7 | 25.9% | 4 | 5.6% | | | 11 | 11.1% | 4 | 8.5% | | | 15 | 10.3% |
| Potato | 9 | 23.7% | | | | | 9 | 23.7% | 6 | 54.5% | | | 15 | 30.6% |
| Chilli | | | 1 | 7.7% | | | 1 | 6.3% | 4 | 18.2% | | | 5 | 13.2% |
| Total | 119 | 23.4% | 34 | 8.7% | 21 | 9.9% | 174 | 15.6% | 58 | 14.0% | 24 | 11.1% | 256 | 14.7% |

⁴⁸ Note that some respondents reported multiple sources of seed.

⁴⁹ Notwithstanding some caution is recommended in interpreting these findings; it was left to respondents to determine whether the seed that they purchased or was provided to them was *improved* or *unimproved*.

Table 68c: Source of seed for the top 7 monsoon crops – unimproved seed (purchased or provided)

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Paddy/rice | 17 | 10.8% | 8 | 9.5% | 34 | 16.1% | 59 | 13.1% | 22 | 14.4% | 40 | 18.5% | 121 | 14.7% |
| Corn/maize | 26 | 10.2% | | | | | 26 | 10.2% | 6 | 7.4% | | | 32 | 9.5% |
| Sesame seed | 1 | 9.1% | 24 | 16.8% | | | 25 | 16.1% | 15 | 23.8% | | | 40 | 18.3% |
| Groundnut | 2 | 11.1% | 20 | 24.7% | | | 22 | 22.2% | 5 | 13.9% | | | 27 | 20.0% |
| Pigeon pea | 2 | 7.4% | 10 | 13.9% | | | 12 | 12.1% | 4 | 8.5% | | | 16 | 11.0% |
| Potato | 3 | 7.9% | | | | | 3 | 7.9% | 1 | 9.1% | | | 4 | 8.2% |
| Chilli | 1 | 33.3% | 2 | 15.4% | | | 3 | 18.8% | 2 | 9.1% | | | 5 | 13.2% |
| Total | 52 | 10.2% | 64 | 16.3% | 34 | 16.0% | 150 | 13.5% | 55 | 13.3% | 40 | 18.4% | 245 | 14.0% |

Animal traction was by far the most common way of tilling the soil. Only in planting corn/maize was hand digging and planting more common (see Table 69). Most monsoon corn/maize was planted in the Hilly Zone. Power tillers were only widely used in the Delta/Coastal Zone for rice production (33% of households) but seldom used elsewhere. Tractors were also used in the Delta/Coastal Zone for rice production (7% of households) but not at all used for other crops. The use of power tillers and tractors in the Delta/Coastal Zone was likely a function of the larger average land holdings, the relatively high value product (rice), and the purchase and provision of mechanized equipment following Cyclone Nargis when many draft animals were lost.

Table 69: Equipment used for tilling the soil for the top 7 monsoon crops by region

| | | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|--------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Paddy/rice | Manpower | 24 | 15.3% | 3 | 3.6% | 13 | 6.2% | 40 | 8.8% | 24 | 15.7% | 20 | 9.3% | 84 | 10.2% |
| | Animal | 122 | 77.7% | 78 | 92.9% | 113 | 53.6% | 313 | 69.2% | 84 | 54.9% | 191 | 88.4% | 588 | 71.6% |
| | Power tiller | 10 | 6.4% | 3 | 3.6% | 70 | 33.2% | 83 | 18.4% | 36 | 23.5% | 4 | 1.9% | 123 | 15.0% |
| | Tractor | 1 | 0.6% | | | 15 | 7.1% | 16 | 3.5% | 9 | 5.9% | 1 | .5% | 26 | 3.2% |
| | Total | 157 | 100% | 84 | 100% | 211 | 100% | 452 | 100% | 153 | 100% | 216 | 100% | 821 | 100% |
| Corn/maize | Manpower | 138 | 54.1% | | | | | 138 | 54.1% | 39 | 48.1% | 1 | 100% | 178 | 52.8% |
| | Animal | 104 | 40.8% | | | | | 104 | 40.8% | 42 | 51.9% | | | 146 | 43.3% |
| | Power tiller | 13 | 5.1% | | | | | 13 | 5.1% | | | | | 13 | 3.9% |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Total | 255 | 100% | | | | | 255 | 100% | 81 | 100% | 1 | 100% | 337 | 100% |
| Sesame seed | Manpower | 3 | 27.3% | 2 | 1.4% | 1 | 100% | 6 | 3.9% | | | | | 6 | 2.8% |
| | Animal | 8 | 72.7% | 137 | 95.8% | | | 145 | 93.5% | 63 | 100% | | | 208 | 95.4% |
| | Power tiller | | | 4 | 2.8% | | | 4 | 2.6% | | | | | 4 | 1.8% |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Total | 11 | 100% | 143 | 100% | 1 | 100% | 155 | 100% | 63 | 100% | | | 218 | 100% |
| Groundnut | Manpower | 3 | 16.7% | | | | | 3 | 3.0% | | | | | 3 | 2.2% |
| | Animal | 14 | 77.8% | 80 | 98.8% | | | 94 | 94.9% | 36 | 100% | | | 130 | 96.3% |
| | Power tiller | 1 | 5.6% | 1 | 1.2% | | | 2 | 2.0% | | | | | 2 | 1.5% |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Total | 18 | 100% | 81 | 100% | | | 99 | 100% | 36 | 100% | | | 135 | 100% |
| Pigeon pea | Manpower | 8 | 29.6% | 1 | 1.4% | | | 9 | 9.1% | 5 | 10.6% | | | 14 | 9.6% |
| | Animal | 17 | 63.0% | 70 | 97.2% | | | 87 | 87.9% | 42 | 89.4% | | | 129 | 88.4% |
| | Power tiller | 2 | 7.4% | 1 | 1.4% | | | 3 | 3.0% | | | | | 3 | 2.1% |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Total | 27 | 100% | 72 | 100% | | | 99 | 100% | 47 | 100% | | | 146 | 100% |
| Potato | Manpower | 5 | 13.2% | | | | | 5 | 13.2% | 5 | 45.5% | | | 10 | 20.4% |
| | Animal | 32 | 84.2% | | | | | 32 | 84.2% | 4 | 36.4% | | | 36 | 73.5% |
| | Power tiller | 1 | 2.6% | | | | | 1 | 2.6% | 2 | 18.2% | | | 3 | 6.1% |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Total | 38 | 100% | | | | | 38 | 100% | 11 | 100% | | | 49 | 100% |
| Chilli | Manpower | 2 | 66.7% | 2 | 15.4% | | | 4 | 25.0% | 4 | 18.2% | | | 8 | 21.1% |
| | Animal | 1 | 33.3% | 11 | 84.6% | | | 12 | 75.0% | 18 | 81.8% | | | 30 | 78.9% |
| | Power tiller | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Total | 3 | 100% | 13 | 100% | | | 16 | 100% | 22 | 100% | | | 38 | 100% |

Transplanting of rice was the most common form of planting rice in all areas other than the Giri-affected villages where broadcasting was more common (Table 70). The use of seeders for planting rice was only used in 7 cases out of the 821 households planting rice in the 2010 monsoon season. Transplanting was also the most common form of planting for the remaining top 6 crops with the exception of sesame where 77% of households broadcast the seed. However, it is likely that ‘transplanting’ did not always mean transplanting *seedlings* as would be the case with rice. Rather transplanting is likely to also include hand placement in furrows and thereby distinct from both broadcasting with little control over placement and use of mechanical seeders.⁵⁰

Table 70: Methods used for sowing crops for the top 7 monsoon crops by region

| | | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Paddy/rice | Broadcast | 35 | 22.3% | 29 | 34.5% | 94 | 44.5% | 158 | 35.0% | 58 | 37.9% | 136 | 63.0% | 352 | 42.9% |
| | Seeder | 4 | 2.5% | | | 2 | .9% | 6 | 1.3% | 1 | 0.7% | | | 7 | 0.9% |
| | Transplant | 118 | 75.2% | 55 | 65.5% | 115 | 54.5% | 288 | 63.7% | 94 | 61.4% | 80 | 37.0% | 462 | 56.3% |
| Corn/maize | Broadcast | 27 | 10.6% | | | | | 27 | 10.6% | 13 | 16.0% | | | 40 | 11.9% |
| | Seeder | 2 | 0.8% | | | | | 2 | 0.8% | | | | | 2 | 0.6% |
| | Transplant | 226 | 88.6% | | | | | 226 | 88.6% | 68 | 84.0% | 1 | 100% | 295 | 87.5% |
| Sesame seed | Broadcast | 9 | 81.8% | 117 | 81.8% | | | 126 | 81.3% | 42 | 66.7% | | | 168 | 77.1% |
| | Seeder | | | 5 | 3.5% | | | 5 | 3.2% | 1 | 1.6% | | | 6 | 2.8% |
| | Transplant | 2 | 18.2% | 21 | 14.7% | 1 | 100% | 24 | 15.5% | 20 | 31.7% | | | 44 | 20.2% |
| Groundnut | Broadcast | 2 | 11.1% | 18 | 22.2% | | | 20 | 20.2% | 3 | 8.3% | | | 23 | 17.0% |
| | Seeder | | | 15 | 18.5% | | | 15 | 15.2% | | | | | 15 | 11.1% |
| | Transplant | 16 | 88.9% | 48 | 59.3% | | | 64 | 64.6% | 33 | 91.7% | | | 97 | 71.9% |
| Pigeon pea | Broadcast | 9 | 33.3% | 26 | 36.1% | | | 35 | 35.4% | 21 | 44.7% | | | 56 | 38.4% |
| | Seeder | 1 | 3.7% | 3 | 4.2% | | | 4 | 4.0% | | | | | 4 | 2.7% |
| | Transplant | 17 | 63.0% | 43 | 59.7% | | | 60 | 60.6% | 26 | 55.3% | | | 86 | 58.9% |
| Potato | Broadcast | 11 | 28.9% | | | | | 11 | 28.9% | 1 | 9.1% | | | 12 | 24.5% |
| | Seeder | 1 | 2.6% | | | | | 1 | 2.6% | | | | | 1 | 2.0% |
| | Transplant | 26 | 68.4% | | | | | 26 | 68.4% | 10 | 90.9% | | | 36 | 73.5% |
| Chilli | Broadcast | 1 | 33.3% | | | | | 1 | 6.3% | 4 | 18.2% | | | 5 | 13.2% |
| | Seeder | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Transplant | 2 | 66.7% | 13 | 100% | | | 15 | 93.8% | 18 | 81.8% | | | 33 | 86.8% |

Use of fertilizer, both inorganic and organic, was common in all crops and all regions (Tables 71a and 71b). Inorganic fertilizers were used in all monsoon crops by the majority of households but was particularly common in production of potatoes where 88% of households reported using it. Organic fertilizers, including composts and manures, were also very commonly used in all monsoon crops with the exception of corn/maize and rice where less than half the households reported using them. There were no questions on specific types/composition of fertilizers and rates of application as this information was seen to be too complex and too unreliable for collecting using recall. It is not uncommon for farmers to use more than one type of fertilizer and apply different fertilizers and rates at different points in the growing season. Careful observations and field records are required to collect this information with any accuracy.

Table 71a: Use of inorganic fertilizer for the top 7 monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Paddy/rice | 66 | 42.0% | 64 | 76.2% | 133 | 63.0% | 263 | 58.2% | 69 | 45.1% | 95 | 44.0% | 427 | 52.0% |
| Corn/maize | 133 | 52.2% | | | | | 133 | 52.2% | 48 | 59.3% | 1 | 100% | 182 | 54.0% |
| Sesame seed | 4 | 36.4% | 124 | 86.7% | | | 128 | 82.6% | 42 | 66.7% | | | 170 | 78.0% |
| Groundnut | 12 | 66.7% | 62 | 76.5% | | | 74 | 74.7% | 18 | 50.0% | | | 92 | 68.1% |
| Pigeon pea | 22 | 81.5% | 35 | 48.6% | | | 57 | 57.6% | 24 | 51.1% | | | 81 | 55.5% |
| Potato | 35 | 92.1% | | | | | 35 | 92.1% | 8 | 72.7% | | | 43 | 87.8% |
| Chilli | 3 | 100% | 7 | 53.8% | | | 10 | 62.5% | 19 | 86.4% | | | 29 | 76.3% |
| Total | 275 | 54.0% | 292 | 74.3% | 133 | 62.7% | 700 | 62.8% | 228 | 55.2% | 96 | 44.2% | 1024 | 58.7% |

⁵⁰ It is unlikely that crops such as potatoes and corn/maize would be *transplanted* as seedlings – this would require unnecessarily large amounts of labour for no benefit in terms of yield.

Table 71b: Use of organic fertilizer for the top 7 monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq |
| Paddy/rice | 58 | 36.9% | 69 | 82.1% | 97 | 46.0% | 224 | 49.6% | 68 | 44.4% | 52 | 24.1% | 344 | 41.9% |
| Corn/maize | 59 | 23.1% | | | | | 59 | 23.1% | 29 | 35.8% | | | 88 | 26.1% |
| Sesame seed | 9 | 81.8% | 134 | 93.7% | | | 143 | 92.3% | 56 | 88.9% | | | 199 | 91.3% |
| Groundnut | 14 | 77.8% | 73 | 90.1% | | | 87 | 87.9% | 31 | 86.1% | | | 118 | 87.4% |
| Pigeon pea | 18 | 66.7% | 64 | 88.9% | | | 82 | 82.8% | 39 | 83.0% | | | 121 | 82.9% |
| Potato | 27 | 71.1% | | | | | 27 | 71.1% | 6 | 54.5% | | | 33 | 67.3% |
| Chilli | 2 | 66.7% | 13 | 100% | | | 15 | 93.8% | 18 | 81.8% | | | 33 | 86.8% |
| Total | 187 | 36.7% | 353 | 89.8% | 97 | 46.0% | 637 | 57.2% | 247 | 59.8% | 52 | 24.1% | 936 | 53.7% |

As with fertilizers, there are many types of pesticides that can be applied in several ways at different rates. The questionnaire did not attempt to explore this in great detail only to understand the incidence of pesticide use. The questionnaire separated pesticides into three types: insecticides, fungicides and herbicides. However it is not certain that all respondents would be able to distinguish between these three. Having expressed this reservation, it is as expected that insecticides were the most commonly used among the three in 2010 monsoon crops (27% of households), followed by fungicides (10%) and herbicides (5%) (Tables 72a, 72b and 72c). Groundnut, potato and chilli were the crops where households were most likely to apply insecticides (over half of all households) and fungicides (over a quarter of all households). There was little pesticide use of any type reported for growing corn/maize.

Table 72a: Use of insecticides for the top 7 monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq |
| Paddy/rice | 27 | 17.2% | 27 | 32.1% | 66 | 31.3% | 120 | 26.5% | 41 | 26.8% | 28 | 13.0% | 189 | 23.0% |
| Corn/maize | 23 | 9.0% | | | | | 23 | 9.0% | 8 | 9.9% | 1 | 100% | 32 | 9.5% |
| Sesame seed | 1 | 9.1% | 62 | 43.4% | | | 63 | 40.6% | 18 | 28.6% | | | 81 | 37.2% |
| Groundnut | 2 | 11.1% | 54 | 66.7% | | | 56 | 56.6% | 20 | 55.6% | | | 76 | 56.3% |
| Pigeon pea | 10 | 37.0% | 22 | 30.6% | | | 32 | 32.3% | 8 | 17.0% | | | 40 | 27.4% |
| Potato | 29 | 76.3% | | | | | 29 | 76.3% | 5 | 45.5% | | | 34 | 69.4% |
| Chilli | 1 | 33.3% | 7 | 53.8% | | | 8 | 50.0% | 16 | 72.7% | | | 24 | 63.2% |
| Total | 93 | 18.3% | 172 | 43.8% | 66 | 31.3% | 331 | 29.7% | 116 | 28.1% | 29 | 13.4% | 476 | 27.3% |

Table 72b: Use of fungicides for the top 7 monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq |
| Paddy/rice | 6 | 3.8% | 12 | 14.3% | 24 | 11.4% | 42 | 9.3% | 16 | 10.5% | 5 | 2.3% | 63 | 7.7% |
| Corn/maize | 3 | 1.2% | | | | | 3 | 1.2% | 2 | 2.5% | | | 5 | 1.5% |
| Sesame seed | | | 25 | 17.5% | | | 25 | 16.1% | 4 | 6.3% | | | 29 | 13.3% |
| Groundnut | | | 28 | 34.6% | | | 28 | 28.3% | 9 | 25.0% | | | 37 | 27.4% |
| Pigeon pea | 2 | 7.4% | 9 | 12.5% | | | 11 | 11.1% | 1 | 2.1% | | | 12 | 8.2% |
| Potato | 12 | 31.6% | | | | | 12 | 31.6% | 2 | 18.2% | | | 14 | 28.6% |
| Chilli | | | 4 | 30.8% | | | 4 | 25.0% | 7 | 31.8% | | | 11 | 28.9% |
| Total | 23 | 4.5% | 78 | 19.8% | 24 | 11.4% | 125 | 11.2% | 41 | 9.9% | 5 | 2.3% | 171 | 9.8% |

Table 72c: Use of herbicides for the top 7 monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|------|------|------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq |
| Paddy/rice | 9 | 5.7% | 3 | 3.6% | 27 | 12.8% | 39 | 8.6% | 13 | 8.5% | 7 | 3.2% | 59 | 7.2% |
| Corn/maize | 4 | 1.6% | | | | | 4 | 1.6% | 1 | 1.2% | | | 5 | 1.5% |
| Sesame seed | | | 2 | 1.4% | | | 2 | 1.3% | 1 | 1.6% | | | 3 | 1.4% |
| Groundnut | 1 | 5.6% | 14 | 17.3% | | | 15 | 15.2% | 2 | 5.6% | | | 17 | 12.6% |
| Pigeon pea | | | 3 | 4.2% | | | 3 | 3.0% | 1 | 2.1% | | | 4 | 2.7% |
| Potato | 3 | 7.9% | | | | | 3 | 7.9% | 1 | 9.1% | | | 4 | 8.2% |
| Chilli | | | 1 | 7.7% | | | 1 | 6.3% | 1 | 4.5% | | | 2 | 5.3% |
| Total | 17 | 3.3% | 23 | 5.9% | 27 | 12.7% | 67 | 6.0% | 20 | 4.8% | 7 | 3.2% | 94 | 5.4% |

5.9.2 Post-monsoon crops

A similar analysis was conducted for the responses to the cultivation of post-monsoon crops that were harvested in early 2011. There were 8 crops that were the *major crops* planted by over 50 households as post-monsoon crops; a greater diversity of crops compared with the monsoon plantings that were dominated by rice production. Groundnuts (peanuts) were the most widely planted; 16% of the households that grew post-monsoon crops grew groundnuts. Rice was the next most common but was not widely planted outside the Delta/Coastal Zone where it was planted by 68% of households growing a post-monsoon crop. Chilli dominated the post-monsoon crops grown in Giri-affected villages (66%).

Table 73: Top 8 most planted crops after the 2010 monsoon season (*summer crops*) by region

| | Hilly N=256 | | Dry N=304 | | Delta/Coastal N=82 | | LIFT villages N=642 | | Control N=229 | | Giri N=53 | | Total N=924 | |
|------------|----------------|-------|--------------|-------|-----------------------|-------|------------------------|-------|------------------|-------|--------------|-------|----------------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| Groundnut | 16 | 6.3% | 85 | 28.0% | 5 | 6.1% | 106 | 17.0% | 36 | 15.7% | 2 | 3.8% | 144 | 15.6% |
| Paddy/rice | 1 | 0.4% | 18 | 5.9% | 56 | 68.3% | 75 | 12.0% | 24 | 10.5% | | | 99 | 10.7% |
| Green gram | | | 41 | 13.5% | 3 | 3.7% | 44 | 7.1% | 24 | 10.5% | | | 68 | 7.4% |
| Pigeon pea | 9 | 3.5% | 30 | 9.9% | | | 39 | 6.3% | 21 | 9.2% | | | 60 | 6.5% |
| Onion | 14 | 5.5% | 37 | 12.2% | | | 51 | 8.2% | 8 | 3.5% | | | 59 | 6.4% |
| Chilli | 3 | 1.2% | 6 | 2.0% | 9 | 11.0% | 18 | 2.9% | 6 | 2.6% | 35 | 66.0% | 59 | 6.4% |
| Garlic | 43 | 16.8% | 2 | 0.7% | | | 45 | 7.2% | 7 | 3.1% | | | 52 | 5.6% |
| Chick pea | | | 34 | 11.2% | | | 34 | 5.4% | 17 | 7.4% | | | 51 | 5.5% |

Note: Percentages are the percent of households growing that crop relative to all who planted post-monsoon crops.

Estimated areas and yields were calculated for these 8 crops based on farmer recall of areas planted and volumes harvested. See section 5.9.1 for a discussion of problems with these estimates.

Table 74: Average area planted and yield for the top 8 most planted post-monsoon crops⁵¹

| | Number of HHs cultivating each crop | Mean area sown (acres) | Mean quantity harvested (pounds) | Mean yield (pounds/acre) | Mean yield (MT/ha) |
|------------|--|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|
| Groundnut | 144 | 2.97 | 1544.20 | 611 | 0.68 |
| Paddy/rice | 99 | 4.72 | 13648.06 | 2677 | 3.00 |
| Green gram | 68 | 4.63 | 1986.30 | 399 | 0.45 |
| Pigeon pea | 60 | 3.89 | 1500.60 | 473 | 0.53 |
| Onion | 59 | 1.34 | 7027.22 | 6075 | 6.81 |
| Chilli | 59 | 1.02 | 571.01 | 549 | 0.62 |
| Garlic | 52 | 1.72 | 2740.85 | 1897 | 2.13 |
| Chick pea | 51 | 2.06 | 1294.76 | 598 | 0.67 |

Table 75 presents the average areas to each post-monsoon crop in each region for the households that planted these crops. Despite the small number of households that planted post-monsoon crops in the Delta/Coastal Zone (see Table 62), this zone had the largest average area sown (5.27 acres). This area is still much less than the average area sown for 2010 monsoon crops in the Delta/Coastal Zone (15.47 acres). Households in the Giri-affected areas not only were the least likely to plant a post-monsoon crop, but also had the smallest average area sown (1 acre). In terms of crops, the largest average area was planted to rice followed closely by green gram.

Table 75: Average area planted for the top 8 most planted post-monsoon crops by region (acres)

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT Villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|------------|-------|------|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| Groundnut | 1.77 | 3.58 | 1.90 | 3.23 | 2.29 | 1.75 | 2.97 |
| Paddy/rice | 2.00 | 1.35 | 6.23 | 5.01 | 3.81 | . | 4.72 |
| Green gram | . | 5.02 | 7.00 | 5.15 | 3.68 | . | 4.63 |

⁵¹ As mentioned earlier, the form of the harvested product affects its volume and volume is the common way farmers measure production (e.g., baskets). For the 8 post-harvest monsoon crops the form of product was as follows: groundnut in the shell, rice in the husk, green gram removed from the pod, pigeon pea removed from the pod, onions loose with tops removed, chilli as fresh fruits, garlic as loose heads with tops removed, and chickpeas removed from the pod.

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT Villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|------------|-------|------|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| Pigeon pea | 5.06 | 3.57 | . | 3.91 | 3.85 | . | 3.89 |
| Onion | 1.16 | 1.21 | . | 1.20 | 2.25 | . | 1.34 |
| Chilli | .67 | 2.08 | .59 | 1.10 | 1.25 | .93 | 1.02 |
| Garlic | 1.73 | 2.00 | . | 1.74 | 1.57 | . | 1.72 |
| Chick pea | . | 2.35 | . | 2.35 | 1.47 | . | 2.06 |
| Total | 1.96 | 3.09 | 5.27 | 3.24 | 2.83 | .98 | 3.00 |

In quite a similar pattern to responses on the yields from the 2010 monsoon crops, 42% of all respondents whose households grew crops after the 2010 monsoon harvest believed the yields were worse than average, 37% believed that yields were average, and 21% better than average (see Table 76). Again the large majority of respondents from Giri-affected areas believed yields to have been worse than average (68%) and only 8% considered yields to have been better than average. In terms of crops, garlic was considered to have been average or better than average with very few growers reporting yields that were worse than average. Green gram yields were however considered worse than average by nearly two-thirds of growers.

Table 76: Comparison of yields of the 2011 post monsoon crops compared with the respondent's average yield for post-monsoon crops in each region

| | | Paddy/rice | | Groundnut | | Pigeon pea | | Chick pea | | Green gram | | Onion | | Chilli | | Garlic | | Total | |
|--------|---------------|------------|------|-----------|------|------------|------|-----------|------|------------|------|-------|------|--------|------|--------|------|-------|------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Better | Hilly | | | 5 | 31.3 | 3 | 33.3 | | | | | 4 | 28.6 | 1 | 33.3 | 12 | 27.9 | 25 | 29.1 |
| | Dry | 1 | 5.6 | 22 | 25.9 | 7 | 23.3 | 6 | 17.6 | 8 | 19.5 | 9 | 24.3 | 3 | 50.0 | 1 | 50.0 | 57 | 22.5 |
| | Delta/Coast | 9 | 16.1 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 11.1 | | | 10 | 13.7 |
| | LIFT villages | 10 | 13.3 | 27 | 25.5 | 10 | 25.6 | 6 | 17.6 | 8 | 18.2 | 13 | 25.5 | 5 | 27.8 | 13 | 28.9 | 92 | 22.3 |
| | Control | 3 | 12.5 | 7 | 19.4 | 9 | 42.9 | 2 | 11.8 | 2 | 8.3 | 2 | 25.0 | 2 | 33.3 | 3 | 42.9 | 30 | 21.0 |
| | Giri | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 8.6 | | | 3 | 8.1 |
| | Total | 13 | 13.1 | 34 | 23.6 | 19 | 31.7 | 8 | 15.7 | 10 | 14.7 | 15 | 25.4 | 10 | 16.9 | 16 | 30.8 | 125 | 21.1 |
| Same | Hilly | 1 | 100 | 6 | 37.5 | 3 | 33.3 | | | | | 4 | 28.6 | 1 | 33.3 | 23 | 53.5 | 38 | 44.2 |
| | Dry | 11 | 61.1 | 34 | 40.0 | 11 | 36.7 | 15 | 44.1 | 7 | 17.1 | 14 | 37.8 | 2 | 33.3 | 1 | 50.0 | 95 | 37.5 |
| | Delta/Coast | 23 | 41.1 | 3 | 60.0 | | | | | 2 | 66.7 | | | 7 | 77.8 | | | 35 | 47.9 |
| | LIFT villages | 35 | 46.7 | 43 | 40.6 | 14 | 35.9 | 15 | 44.1 | 9 | 20.5 | 18 | 35.3 | 10 | 55.6 | 24 | 53.3 | 168 | 40.8 |
| | Control | 6 | 25.0 | 8 | 22.2 | 7 | 33.3 | 4 | 23.5 | 6 | 25.0 | 4 | 50.0 | 2 | 33.3 | 4 | 57.1 | 41 | 28.7 |
| | Giri | | | 1 | 50.0 | | | | | | | | | 8 | 22.9 | | | 9 | 24.3 |
| | Total | 41 | 41.4 | 52 | 36.1 | 21 | 35.0 | 19 | 37.3 | 15 | 22.1 | 22 | 37.3 | 20 | 33.9 | 28 | 53.8 | 218 | 36.8 |
| Worse | Hilly | | | 5 | 31.3 | 3 | 33.3 | | | | | 6 | 42.9 | 1 | 33.3 | 8 | 18.6 | 23 | 26.7 |
| | Dry | 6 | 33.3 | 29 | 34.1 | 12 | 40.0 | 13 | 38.2 | 26 | 63.4 | 14 | 37.8 | 1 | 16.7 | | | 101 | 39.9 |
| | Delta/Coast | 24 | 42.9 | 2 | 40.0 | | | | | 1 | 33.3 | | | 1 | 11.1 | | | 28 | 38.4 |
| | LIFT villages | 30 | 40.0 | 36 | 34.0 | 15 | 38.5 | 13 | 38.2 | 27 | 61.4 | 20 | 39.2 | 3 | 16.7 | 8 | 17.8 | 152 | 36.9 |
| | Control | 15 | 62.5 | 21 | 58.3 | 5 | 23.8 | 11 | 64.7 | 16 | 66.7 | 2 | 25.0 | 2 | 33.3 | | | 72 | 50.3 |
| | Giri | | | 1 | 50.0 | | | | | | | | | 24 | 68.6 | | | 25 | 67.6 |
| | Total | 45 | 45.5 | 58 | 40.3 | 20 | 33.3 | 24 | 47.1 | 43 | 63.2 | 22 | 37.3 | 29 | 49.2 | 8 | 15.4 | 249 | 42.1 |

Households that planted post-monsoon crops were asked about their agricultural practices and the same information was collected as for the 2010 monsoon crops covering intercropping, seed sources, soil tillage, planting methods, and use of fertilizers and pesticides.

Rice was rarely intercropped as one would expect. Similarly, chilli and onion were seldom planted with other crops (see Table 77). By contrast, garlic and pulses were frequently intercropped. Intercropping obviously affects yields; households were asked to recall the yields of the most important crop for each season but not the full range of crops grown by each household so the combined yields of crop plus intercrop cannot be calculated.

Table 77. Percent of the top 8 post-monsoon crops that were intercropped by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------------|-------|------|------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|------|---|-------|------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | 4 | 25.0 | 38 | 44.7 | 2 | 40.0 | 44 | 41.5 | 18 | 50.0 | | | 62 | 43.1 |
| Paddy/sticky rice | 1 | 100 | | | 3 | 5.4 | 4 | 5.3 | 3 | 12.5 | | | 7 | 7.1 |
| Green gram | | | 22 | 53.7 | 1 | 33.3 | 23 | 52.3 | 18 | 75.0 | | | 41 | 60.3 |

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|-------|------|------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|------|-----|-------|------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Pigeon pea | 8 | 88.9 | 11 | 36.7 | | | 19 | 48.7 | 14 | 66.7 | | | 33 | 55.0 |
| Onion | 1 | 7.1 | 3 | 8.1 | | | 4 | 7.8 | 5 | 62.5 | | | 9 | 15.3 |
| Chilli | 3 | 100 | | | 2 | 22.2 | 5 | 27.8 | 1 | 16.7 | 1 | 2.9 | 7 | 11.9 |
| Garlic | 16 | 37.2 | 1 | 50.0 | | | 17 | 37.8 | 5 | 71.4 | | | 22 | 42.3 |
| Chick pea | | | 12 | 35.3 | | | 12 | 35.3 | 1 | 5.9 | | | 13 | 25.5 |
| Total | 33 | 38.4 | 87 | 34.4 | 8 | 11.0 | 128 | 31.1 | 65 | 45.5 | 1 | 2.7 | 194 | 32.8 |

As for the monsoon crops, the seed for the post-monsoon crops was predominantly saved seed by the farmers. Nearly three-quarters of all who grew the top 8 post-monsoon crops used their own seed (see Table 78a).

Table 78a: Source of seed for the top 8 post-monsoon crops – own seed

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coast | | LIFT Villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|-------|------|------|------|-------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|------|------|-------|------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq |
| Groundnut | 12 | 75.0 | 66 | 77.6 | 2 | 40.0 | 80 | 75.5 | 20 | 55.6 | 2 | 100 | 102 | 70.8 |
| Paddy/rice | 1 | 100 | 17 | 94.4 | 39 | 69.6 | 57 | 76.0 | 16 | 66.7 | | | 73 | 73.7 |
| Green gram | | | 26 | 63.4 | 1 | 33.3 | 27 | 61.4 | 22 | 91.7 | | | 49 | 72.1 |
| Pigeon pea | 8 | 88.9 | 24 | 80.0 | | | 32 | 82.1 | 18 | 85.7 | | | 50 | 83.3 |
| Onion | 14 | 100 | 20 | 54.1 | | | 34 | 66.7 | 5 | 62.5 | | | 39 | 66.1 |
| Chilli | 1 | 33.3 | 6 | 100 | 4 | 44.4 | 11 | 61.1 | 4 | 66.7 | 29 | 82.9 | 44 | 74.6 |
| Garlic | 40 | 93.0 | 2 | 100 | | | 42 | 93.3 | 6 | 85.7 | | | 48 | 92.3 |
| Chick pea | | | 18 | 52.9 | | | 18 | 52.9 | 13 | 76.5 | | | 31 | 60.8 |
| Total | 76 | 88.4 | 179 | 70.8 | 46 | 63.0 | 301 | 73.1 | 104 | 72.7 | 31 | 83.8 | 436 | 73.6 |

Improved seed was not widely used; only 12% of households sampled used improved seed for their main post-monsoon crops (see Table 78b). The largest proportion of farming households that used improved seeds were onion producers (19%). Rice growers were the next most likely to use improved seed (15%), still preferring to save their own seed, presumably well-established, preferred varieties.

Table 78b: Source of seed for top 8 post-monsoon crops – improved seed (purchased/provided)

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coast | | LIFT Villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|-------|-------|------|-------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | 2 | 12.5% | 7 | 8.2% | 2 | 40.0% | 11 | 10.4% | 5 | 13.9% | | | 16 | 11.1% |
| Paddy/rice | | | 1 | 5.6% | 10 | 17.9% | 11 | 14.7% | 4 | 16.7% | | | 15 | 15.2% |
| Green gram | | | 6 | 14.6% | 2 | 66.7% | 8 | 18.2% | 1 | 4.2% | | | 9 | 13.2% |
| Pigeon pea | 1 | 11.1% | 2 | 6.7% | | | 3 | 7.7% | 2 | 9.5% | | | 5 | 8.3% |
| Onion | | | 8 | 21.6% | | | 8 | 15.7% | 3 | 37.5% | | | 11 | 18.6% |
| Chilli | 1 | 33.3% | | | 2 | 22.2% | 3 | 16.7% | 1 | 16.7% | 1 | 2.9% | 5 | 8.5% |
| Garlic | 3 | 7.0% | | | | | 3 | 6.7% | 1 | 14.3% | | | 4 | 7.7% |
| Chick pea | | | 4 | 11.8% | | | 4 | 11.8% | | | | | 4 | 7.8% |
| Total | 7 | 8.1% | 28 | 11.1% | 16 | 21.9% | 51 | 12.4% | 17 | 11.9% | 1 | 2.7% | 69 | 11.7% |

Farming households also purchased or were provided seed that was not necessarily of improved or high-yielding varieties (17% of the total sample). The use of this seed was slightly more common than use of seed that was considered 'improved' by the respondents questioned (see Table 78c).

Table 78c: Source of seed for top 8 post-monsoon crops – unimproved seed (purchased/provided)

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coast | | LIFT Villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|-------|-------|------|-------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | 2 | 12.5% | 14 | 16.5% | 1 | 20.0% | 17 | 16.0% | 11 | 30.6% | 2 | 100% | 30 | 20.8% |
| Paddy/rice | | | | | 7 | 12.5% | 7 | 9.3% | 5 | 20.8% | | | 12 | 12.1% |
| Green gram | | | 11 | 26.8% | | | 11 | 25.0% | 1 | 4.2% | | | 12 | 17.6% |
| Pigeon pea | | | 5 | 16.7% | | | 5 | 12.8% | 2 | 9.5% | | | 7 | 11.7% |
| Onion | | | 10 | 27.0% | | | 10 | 19.6% | | | | | 10 | 16.9% |
| Chilli | 2 | 66.7% | | | 3 | 33.3% | 5 | 27.8% | | | 5 | 14.3% | 10 | 16.9% |
| Garlic | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Chick pea | | | 13 | 38.2% | | | 13 | 38.2% | 4 | 23.5% | | | 17 | 33.3% |
| Total | 4 | 4.7% | 53 | 20.9% | 11 | 15.1% | 68 | 16.5% | 23 | 16.1% | 7 | 18.9% | 98 | 16.6% |

Animal traction was the major means of tilling the soil prior to planting (Table 79). Seventy percent of households planted their main post-monsoon crops using animals. Only for the summer (post-monsoon) rice crop were power tillers more commonly used than draught animals (59% of summer paddy growers used power tillers). Summer rice crops are generally higher yielding and gain higher prices. Furthermore, in the Delta and other coastal areas, growing summer paddy often requires speedy soil preparation following the monsoon rice harvest in order to take advantage of limited time before saline water intrusion later in the dry season. These reasons may contribute to the higher proportionate use of power tillers in post-monsoon rice (59%) compared with monsoon rice (15%).⁵²

In the Hilly Zone, similar to the monsoon crop, there was considerable hand digging for soil preparation. Looking at all 8 post-monsoons together, hand digging was the most common means for soil tillage in the Hilly Zone (41 cases), just eclipsing the use of animals (38 cases).

Table 79: Equipment used for tilling the soil for the top 8 post-monsoon crops by region

| | | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------------------|--------------|-------|------|------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|------|------|-------|------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | Manpower | 8 | 50.0 | 1 | 1.2 | | | 9 | 8.5 | 4 | 11.1 | | | 13 | 9.0 |
| | Animal | 8 | 50.0 | 84 | 98.8 | 3 | 60.0 | 95 | 89.6 | 29 | 80.6 | 2 | 100 | 126 | 87.5 |
| | Power tiller | | | | | 2 | 40.0 | 2 | 1.9 | 3 | 8.3 | | | 5 | 3.5 |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Paddy/rice /sticky rice | Manpower | 1 | 100 | 1 | 5.6 | 2 | 3.6 | 4 | 5.3 | 3 | 12.5 | | | 7 | 7.1 |
| | Animal | | | 15 | 83.3 | 8 | 14.3 | 23 | 30.7 | 2 | 8.3 | | | 25 | 25.3 |
| | Power tiller | | | 2 | 11.1 | 40 | 71.4 | 42 | 56.0 | 16 | 66.7 | | | 58 | 58.6 |
| | Tractor | | | | | 6 | 10.7 | 6 | 8.0 | 3 | 12.5 | | | 9 | 9.1 |
| Green gram | Manpower | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Animal | | | 38 | 92.7 | | | 38 | 86.4 | 21 | 87.5 | | | 59 | 86.8 |
| | Power tiller | | | 3 | 7.3 | 2 | 66.7 | 5 | 11.4 | 3 | 12.5 | | | 8 | 11.8 |
| | Tractor | | | | | 1 | 33.3 | 1 | 2.3 | | | | | 1 | 1.5 |
| Pigeon pea | Manpower | 1 | 11.1 | 1 | 3.3 | | | 2 | 5.1 | 4 | 19.0 | | | 6 | 10.0 |
| | Animal | 6 | 66.7 | 29 | 96.7 | | | 35 | 89.7 | 17 | 81.0 | | | 52 | 86.7 |
| | Power tiller | 2 | 22.2 | | | | | 2 | 5.1 | | | | | 2 | 3.3 |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Onion | Manpower | 14 | 100 | | | | | 14 | 27.5 | 7 | 87.5 | | | 21 | 35.6 |
| | Animal | | | 37 | 100 | | | 37 | 72.5 | 1 | 12.5 | | | 38 | 64.4 |
| | Power tiller | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Chilli | Manpower | 3 | 100 | 1 | 16.7 | 2 | 22.2 | 6 | 33.3 | 1 | 16.7 | 10 | 28.6 | 17 | 28.8 |
| | Animal | | | 5 | 83.3 | 6 | 66.7 | 11 | 61.1 | 3 | 50.0 | 25 | 71.4 | 39 | 66.1 |
| | Power tiller | | | | | 1 | 11.1 | 1 | 5.6 | 2 | 33.3 | | | 3 | 5.1 |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Garlic | Manpower | 14 | 32.6 | | | | | 14 | 31.1 | 1 | 14.3 | | | 15 | 28.8 |
| | Animal | 24 | 55.8 | 2 | 100 | | | 26 | 57.8 | 6 | 85.7 | | | 32 | 61.5 |
| | Power tiller | 5 | 11.6 | | | | | 5 | 11.1 | | | | | 5 | 9.6 |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Chick pea | Manpower | | | 2 | 5.9 | | | 2 | 5.9 | | | | | 2 | 3.9 |
| | Animal | | | 28 | 82.4 | | | 28 | 82.4 | 17 | 100 | | | 45 | 88.2 |
| | Power tiller | | | 4 | 11.8 | | | 4 | 11.8 | | | | | 4 | 7.8 |
| | Tractor | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| TOTAL | Manpower | 41 | 47.7 | 6 | 2.4 | 4 | 5.5 | 51 | 12.4 | 20 | 14.0 | 10 | 27.0 | 81 | 13.7 |
| | Animal | 38 | 44.2 | 238 | 94.1 | 17 | 23.3 | 293 | 71.1 | 96 | 67.1 | 27 | 73.0 | 416 | 70.3 |
| | Power tiller | 7 | 8.1 | 9 | 3.6 | 45 | 61.6 | 61 | 14.8 | 24 | 16.8 | 0 | 0.0 | 85 | 14.4 |
| | Tractor | 0 | 0.0 | 0 | 0.0 | 7 | 9.6 | 7 | 1.7 | 3 | 2.1 | 0 | 0.0 | 10 | 1.7 |
| | Any form | 86 | 100 | 253 | 100 | 73 | 100 | 412 | 100 | 143 | 100 | 37 | 100 | 592 | 100 |

Unlike the monsoon rice crop which was predominately transplanted, two-thirds of post-monsoon rice (summer paddy) was seeded by broadcasting. This may again be a function of the need for very quick establishment following the monsoon harvest to take advantage of the small window for a second rice

⁵² Growers with soil and site conditions suitable for a second rice crop (summer paddy) would have more money to purchase and maintain power tillers and would have more reason to use them to ensure timely planting following the monsoon harvest.

crop.⁵³ Green gram was also predominantly seeded by broadcasting (78%). All of the other top 8 post-monsoon crops were reportedly 'transplanted' (Table 80).⁵⁴

Table 80: Methods used for sowing crops for the top 8 post-monsoon crops by region

| | | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coast | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|------------|-------|------|------|------|-------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|------|------|-------|------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | Broadcast | 5 | 31.3 | 22 | 25.9 | 2 | 40.0 | 29 | 27.4 | 12 | 33.3 | | | 41 | 28.5 |
| | Seeder | | | 13 | 15.3 | 2 | 40.0 | 15 | 14.2 | 4 | 11.1 | | | 19 | 13.2 |
| | Transplant | 11 | 68.8 | 50 | 58.8 | 1 | 20.0 | 62 | 58.5 | 20 | 55.6 | 2 | 100 | 84 | 58.3 |
| Paddy/rice | Broadcast | | | | | 46 | 82.1 | 46 | 61.3 | 21 | 87.5 | | | 67 | 67.7 |
| | Seeder | | | | | 2 | 3.6 | 2 | 2.7 | | | | | 2 | 2.0 |
| | Transplant | 1 | 100 | 18 | 100 | 8 | 14.3 | 27 | 36.0 | 3 | 12.5 | | | 30 | 30.3 |
| Green gram | Broadcast | | | 32 | 78.0 | 3 | 100 | 35 | 79.5 | 18 | 75.0 | | | 53 | 77.9 |
| | Seeder | | | 3 | 7.3 | | | 3 | 6.8 | 1 | 4.2 | | | 4 | 5.9 |
| | Transplant | | | 6 | 14.6 | | | 6 | 13.6 | 5 | 20.8 | | | 11 | 16.2 |
| Pigeon pea | Broadcast | 1 | 11.1 | 12 | 40.0 | | | 13 | 33.3 | 12 | 57.1 | | | 25 | 41.7 |
| | Seeder | | | 3 | 10.0 | | | 3 | 7.7 | | | | | 3 | 5.0 |
| | Transplant | 8 | 88.9 | 15 | 50.0 | | | 23 | 59.0 | 9 | 42.9 | | | 32 | 53.3 |
| Onion | Broadcast | | | 3 | 8.1 | | | 3 | 5.9 | | | | | 3 | 5.1 |
| | Seeder | | | 2 | 5.4 | | | 2 | 3.9 | | | | | 2 | 3.4 |
| | Transplant | 14 | 100 | 32 | 86.5 | | | 46 | 90.2 | 8 | 100 | | | 54 | 91.5 |
| Chilli | Broadcast | 2 | 66.7 | | | | | 2 | 11.1 | | | 5 | 14.3 | 7 | 11.9 |
| | Seeder | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | 5.7 | 2 | 3.4 |
| | Transplant | 1 | 33.3 | 6 | 100 | 9 | 100 | 16 | 88.9 | 6 | 100 | 28 | 80.0 | 50 | 84.7 |
| Garlic | Broadcast | 15 | 34.9 | | | | | 15 | 33.3 | 1 | 14.3 | | | 16 | 30.8 |
| | Seeder | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Transplant | 28 | 65.1 | 2 | 100 | | | 30 | 66.7 | 6 | 85.7 | | | 36 | 69.2 |
| Chick pea | Broadcast | | | 15 | 44.1 | | | 15 | 44.1 | 8 | 47.1 | | | 23 | 45.1 |
| | Seeder | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Transplant | | | 19 | 55.9 | | | 19 | 55.9 | 9 | 52.9 | | | 28 | 54.9 |

Respondents reported greater use of both inorganic and organic fertilizer in growing their post-monsoon crops than their 2010 monsoon crops (Tables 81a and 81b). Seventy-three percent (73%) of households planting the top 8 post-monsoon crops used inorganic fertilizer compared with 59% of households planting monsoon crops (Table 71a); and 69% used organic fertilizer compared with 54% growing monsoon crops (Table 71b). The difference in fertilizer use is particularly pronounced in rice production with 92% of growers planting summer paddy using inorganic fertilizer compared with only 52% of growers of monsoon paddy. Again this may be a factor of the relative benefit in using fertilizer for the higher yielding and higher value summer paddy crops.

Table 81a: Use of inorganic fertilizer for the top 8 post-monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coast | | LIFT Villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|-------|-------|------|-------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | 5 | 31.3% | 62 | 72.9% | 3 | 60.0% | 70 | 66.0% | 23 | 63.9% | | | 93 | 64.6% |
| Paddy/rice | | | 18 | 100% | 52 | 92.9% | 70 | 93.3% | 21 | 87.5% | | | 91 | 91.9% |
| Green gram | | | 32 | 78.0% | 3 | 100% | 35 | 79.5% | 20 | 83.3% | | | 55 | 80.9% |
| Pigeon pea | 7 | 77.8% | 21 | 70.0% | | | 28 | 71.8% | 14 | 66.7% | | | 42 | 70.0% |
| Onion | 10 | 71.4% | 30 | 81.1% | | | 40 | 78.4% | 5 | 62.5% | | | 45 | 76.3% |
| Chilli | | | 6 | 100% | 7 | 77.8% | 13 | 72.2% | 4 | 66.7% | 21 | 60.0% | 38 | 64.4% |
| Garlic | 36 | 83.7% | 2 | 100% | | | 38 | 84.4% | 7 | 100% | | | 45 | 86.5% |
| Chick pea | | | 12 | 35.3% | | | 12 | 35.3% | 11 | 64.7% | | | 23 | 45.1% |
| Total | 58 | 67.4% | 183 | 72.3% | 65 | 89.0% | 306 | 74.3% | 105 | 73.4% | 21 | 56.8% | 432 | 73.0% |

Organic fertilizer was less widely used than inorganic fertilizer. This was the case in rice production where 92% of households used inorganic fertilizer and 58% of households used organic fertilizer.

⁵³ Transplanting is a much slower process for planting and requires much more labour.

⁵⁴ See discussion in footnote 50.

Table 81b: Use of organic fertilizer for the top 8 post-monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coast | | LIFT Villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|-------|-------|------|-------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | 2 | 12.5% | 77 | 90.6% | 2 | 40.0% | 81 | 76.4% | 24 | 66.7% | | | 105 | 72.9% |
| Paddy/rice | | | 18 | 100% | 26 | 46.4% | 44 | 58.7% | 13 | 54.2% | | | 57 | 57.6% |
| Green gram | | | 33 | 80.5% | 1 | 33.3% | 34 | 77.3% | 21 | 87.5% | | | 55 | 80.9% |
| Pigeon pea | 1 | 11.1% | 24 | 80.0% | | | 25 | 64.1% | 19 | 90.5% | | | 44 | 73.3% |
| Onion | 12 | 85.7% | 34 | 91.9% | | | 46 | 90.2% | 2 | 25.0% | | | 48 | 81.4% |
| Chilli | | | 5 | 83.3% | 6 | 66.7% | 11 | 61.1% | 2 | 33.3% | 10 | 28.6% | 23 | 39.0% |
| Garlic | 33 | 76.7% | 2 | 100% | | | 35 | 77.8% | 6 | 85.7% | | | 41 | 78.8% |
| Chick pea | | | 22 | 64.7% | | | 22 | 64.7% | 15 | 88.2% | | | 37 | 72.5% |
| Total | 48 | 55.8% | 215 | 85.0% | 35 | 47.9% | 298 | 72.3% | 102 | 71.3% | 10 | 27.0% | 410 | 69.3% |

Compared with the 2010 monsoon crops, households planting post-monsoon crops more frequently used insecticides (51% compared with 27%), fungicides (21% compared with 10%) and herbicides (9% compared with 5%) (Tables 82a, 82b and 82c compared with Tables 72a, 72b and 72c). The reasons for this difference were not investigated.⁵⁵Rice was the crop with the greatest used of pesticides.

Table 82a: Use of insecticides for the top 8 post-monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coast | | LIFT Villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|-------|-------|------|-------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | | | 57 | 67.1% | 1 | 20.0% | 58 | 54.7% | 11 | 30.6% | | | 69 | 47.9% |
| Paddy/rice | | | 9 | 50.0% | 36 | 64.3% | 45 | 60.0% | 21 | 87.5% | | | 66 | 66.7% |
| Green gram | | | 22 | 53.7% | 2 | 66.7% | 24 | 54.5% | 8 | 33.3% | | | 32 | 47.1% |
| Pigeon pea | 6 | 66.7% | 13 | 43.3% | | | 19 | 48.7% | 6 | 28.6% | | | 25 | 41.7% |
| Onion | 2 | 14.3% | 24 | 64.9% | | | 26 | 51.0% | 1 | 12.5% | | | 27 | 45.8% |
| Chilli | | | 6 | 100% | 5 | 55.6% | 11 | 61.1% | 5 | 83.3% | 17 | 48.6% | 33 | 55.9% |
| Garlic | 12 | 27.9% | 2 | 100% | | | 14 | 31.1% | | | | | 14 | 26.9% |
| Chick pea | | | 25 | 73.5% | | | 25 | 73.5% | 10 | 58.8% | | | 35 | 68.6% |
| Total | 20 | 23.3% | 158 | 62.5% | 44 | 60.3% | 222 | 53.9% | 62 | 43.4% | 17 | 45.9% | 301 | 50.8% |

Table 82b: Use of fungicides for the top 8 post-monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coast | | LIFT Villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|-------|-------|------|-------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | | | 22 | 25.9% | | | 22 | 20.8% | 4 | 11.1% | | | 26 | 18.1% |
| Paddy/rice | | | 5 | 27.8% | 14 | 25.0% | 19 | 25.3% | 13 | 54.2% | | | 32 | 32.3% |
| Green gram | | | 7 | 17.1% | 1 | 33.3% | 8 | 18.2% | 1 | 4.2% | | | 9 | 13.2% |
| Pigeon pea | 2 | 22.2% | 5 | 16.7% | | | 7 | 17.9% | | | | | 7 | 11.7% |
| Onion | | | 16 | 43.2% | | | 16 | 31.4% | | | | | 16 | 27.1% |
| Chilli | | | 5 | 83.3% | 3 | 33.3% | 8 | 44.4% | 2 | 33.3% | 1 | 2.9% | 11 | 18.6% |
| Garlic | 8 | 18.6% | 1 | 50.0% | | | 9 | 20.0% | | | | | 9 | 17.3% |
| Chick pea | | | 12 | 35.3% | | | 12 | 35.3% | 1 | 5.9% | | | 13 | 25.5% |
| Total | 10 | 11.6% | 73 | 28.9% | 18 | 24.7% | 101 | 24.5% | 21 | 14.7% | 1 | 2.7% | 123 | 20.8% |

Table 82c: Use of herbicides for the top 8 post-monsoon crops by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coast | | LIFT Villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|------------|-------|------|------|-------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|---|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Groundnut | | | 4 | 4.7% | | | 4 | 3.8% | | | | | 4 | 2.8% |
| Paddy/rice | | | | | 14 | 25.0% | 14 | 18.7% | 12 | 50.0% | | | 26 | 26.3% |
| Green gram | | | 3 | 7.3% | | | 3 | 6.8% | 1 | 4.2% | | | 4 | 5.9% |
| Pigeon pea | | | 1 | 3.3% | | | 1 | 2.6% | | | | | 1 | 1.7% |
| Onion | | | 12 | 32.4% | | | 12 | 23.5% | | | | | 12 | 20.3% |
| Chilli | | | 2 | 33.3% | | | 2 | 11.1% | | | | | 2 | 3.4% |
| Garlic | 1 | 2.3% | | | | | 1 | 2.2% | | | | | 1 | 1.9% |
| Chick pea | | | 2 | 5.9% | | | 2 | 5.9% | | | | | 2 | 3.9% |
| Total | 1 | 1.2% | 24 | 9.5% | 14 | 19.2% | 39 | 9.5% | 13 | 9.1% | | | 52 | 8.8% |

⁵⁵ However it may result from the need to make best use of the remaining soil moisture or irrigation water resources, and also the increased effectiveness of pesticides in the dry season.

5.9.3 Constraints to crop production

Respondent's whose households grew crops (monsoon or post-monsoon) were asked about the constraints to their crop production; the limiting factors to producing more (Table 83). Multiple responses were recorded. By far the most common constraint overall was the lack of inputs or lack of money to buy them. These included fertilizer, seeds, labour (household and hired labour) and pesticides. Limited capital equipment (tools, draft animals, mechanical power) and land were also common constraints. Many of these can be addressed with access to credit and appropriate investment. However, there were also other constraints such as the weather, crop pests and diseases, salinity and soil acidity that are less easily influenced through investment. Low prices and lack of skills and knowledge were less frequently mentioned by respondents.

Regional differences were important. The Dry Zone, coming out of several years of drought, emphasized constraints imposed by the weather (63% of respondents). Twenty-five percent of respondents from the Delta/Coastal Zone mentioned lack of draught animals or mechanical power for tillage.

Table 83: Constraints to household crop production by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta & Coastal | | Giri-affected | | Total | |
|--|-------|-------|-----|-------|-----------------|-------|---------------|-------|-------|-------|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| lack of money to buy the necessary inputs | 347 | 43.0% | 316 | 50.0% | 200 | 62.7% | 156 | 65.0% | 1019 | 51.0% |
| lack of fertilizer (or too expensive) | 349 | 43.2% | 290 | 45.9% | 107 | 33.5% | 97 | 40.4% | 843 | 42.2% |
| bad/unreliable weather (incl too little or too much rain) | 225 | 27.9% | 400 | 63.3% | 58 | 18.2% | 68 | 28.3% | 751 | 37.6% |
| lack of seeds (or too expensive) | 150 | 18.6% | 129 | 20.4% | 55 | 17.2% | 46 | 19.2% | 380 | 19.0% |
| crop pests and disease | 130 | 16.1% | 87 | 13.8% | 83 | 26.0% | 21 | 8.8% | 321 | 16.1% |
| lack of casual labour available locally (or too expensive) | 88 | 10.9% | 128 | 20.3% | 73 | 22.9% | 13 | 5.4% | 302 | 15.1% |
| lack of household labour | 119 | 14.7% | 109 | 17.2% | 26 | 8.2% | 29 | 12.1% | 283 | 14.2% |
| lack of water resources or irrigation infrastructure | 126 | 15.6% | 93 | 14.7% | 34 | 10.7% | 30 | 12.5% | 283 | 14.2% |
| lack of other tools and equipment (or too expensive) | 80 | 9.9% | 129 | 20.4% | 46 | 14.4% | 26 | 10.8% | 281 | 14.1% |
| lack of pesticides (or too expensive) | 92 | 11.4% | 112 | 17.7% | 36 | 11.3% | 27 | 11.2% | 267 | 13.4% |
| lack of land | 111 | 13.8% | 64 | 10.1% | 39 | 12.2% | 36 | 15.0% | 250 | 12.5% |
| lack of draught/ mechanical power (or too expensive) | 41 | 5.1% | 63 | 10.0% | 78 | 24.5% | 18 | 7.5% | 200 | 10.0% |
| low soil fertility/poor soil structure etc | 98 | 12.1% | 51 | 8.1% | 24 | 7.5% | 19 | 7.9% | 192 | 9.6% |
| low prices for the agricultural crops grown | 22 | 2.7% | 41 | 6.5% | 11 | 3.4% | 1 | 0.4% | 75 | 3.8% |
| Salinity | 3 | 0.4% | 3 | 0.5% | 12 | 3.8% | 46 | 19.2% | 64 | 3.2% |
| lack of knowledge, skills or experience | 18 | 2.2% | 20 | 3.2% | 8 | 2.5% | 11 | 4.6% | 57 | 2.9% |
| animal damage | 37 | 4.6% | | | 2 | 0.6% | 2 | 0.8% | 41 | 2.1% |
| not interested/grows enough/too risky to grow more | 7 | 0.9% | 5 | 0.8% | 1 | 0.3% | 3 | 1.2% | 16 | 0.8% |
| soil acidity | 1 | 0.1% | | | | | | | 1 | 0.1% |
| Total | 807 | 100% | 632 | 100% | 319 | 100% | 240 | 100% | 1998 | 100% |

The FGDs confirmed many of these constraints to agricultural production. Paddy producers in Coastal and Delta Zones reported a variety of problems. Lack of money to purchase inputs (such as fertilizer, pesticides, seed, and even fuel for power tillers) was mentioned in nearly all FGD villages where paddy was grown. Associated with this, high interest rates charged by money lenders (8%/month) was mentioned in the Bogale village. Problems with seed germination were mentioned in two villages in

Rakhine State, both with purchased seeds and those provided by an NGO.⁵⁶ Pest infestation was mentioned in four FGD villages, particularly rodents damaging paddy crops. Lack of draft animals following Cyclones Giri and Nargis was mentioned in two villages (Myebon and Bogale townships). The village in Myebon reported that only one third of the draft animals remained after Giri. Moreover, one FGD in Bogale reported that it was expensive to hire power tillers.

Marketing was another common problem. Two villages reported that there were few local paddy buyers and it was expensive to market their paddy in town (with the cost of transport and associated labour). The village in Kone Gyi village, Labutta, reported that there were fewer buyers visiting the village now that their rice output had fallen post-Nargis. Myoma village in Gwa, Rakhine, reported that diversification was constrained by the limited local market for other crops; moreover, they would need water pumps to irrigate vegetables in the dry season.

Three villages, two in Rakhine and one in Ayeyarwaddy, reported problems with inundation of paddy fields. Participants cited the need to reinforce embankments to prevent flooding and intrusion of saline water.

Agricultural producers in the Hilly and Dry Zone FGDs also reported problems and constraints their agriculture. These constraints were more diverse, in part due to the variety of crops grown and the greater diversity of agro-ecological zones and social contexts. Again lack of money to purchase the necessary inputs was cited as a common problem among nearly all villages (inputs such as pesticides, seeds, and fertilizer). Shortage of money to rent tractors and power tillers (that were considered to be expensive) and to hire labour for sowing and harvesting crops were also mentioned. This lack of money to purchase inputs (seeds and fertilizer) forced producers to borrow from brokers (crop buyers) and sell exclusively to them at low prices.⁵⁷ Again pest infestations were common problems, along with the high cost of pesticides and the poor control that they provided. Poor and irregular rainfall was reported in the FGD villages in Chin and Mandalay reducing yields and the quality of crops. Lack of land was mentioned in three villages (in Chin, Shan and Magwe), and the landless and land-poor could not afford to rent land (Shan). Poor soil was reported in Chin and low yields of paddy, potato and maize was reported in Shan. Shortage of casual labour and increasing costs of hiring casual labour were reported in some villages, but not in others where the FGDs reported ample labour.⁵⁸

Overall, constraints were generally associated with low intensity production techniques that could be addressed with increased availability of credit, technical advice and improved access to markets.⁵⁹ However, there were also structural problems related to access to land, and problems associated with lack of infrastructure for irrigation and water control (embankments).

5.10 Marketing

A variety of questions related to marketing of crops were also asked to the sample of respondents. Overall, 38% of all respondent households sold crops during the previous 12 months. The proportion of households selling crops varied widely by region: as many as 54% of households in the Hilly Zone sold crops but less than 10% sold crops in the Giri-affected areas (see Table 84a). As may be expected sale of crops is associated with land ownership to grow crops, as well as recent natural disasters that reduce crop production and hence marketable surpluses. These factors may well explain the small proportion of households in the Delta/Coastal (27%) and Giri-affected areas (10%) that sold crops in the previous 12 months.

⁵⁶ The FGD in Ngwe Twin Tu village, Myebon, Rakhine reported that the paddy seeds provided to them by an NGO only had 50% germination rate.

⁵⁷ The FGD in Myay Nio Kone, Nyaungshwe, Shan State.

⁵⁸ Shortages were mentioned by farmers in the FGD villages in Rakhine (Gwa township) and Chin. However, the FGDs in villages in Shan, Mandalay and Magwe reported that there was ample casual labour available.

⁵⁹ New market opportunities not just improved physical access may also address some of the constraints mentioned.

Table 84a: Frequency of households selling any crops during the previous 12 months by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Yes | 435 | 54.4% | 414 | 51.8% | 214 | 26.8% | 1063 | 44.3% | 386 | 48.2% | 77 | 9.6% | 1526 | 38.2% |
| No | 365 | 45.6% | 386 | 48.2% | 586 | 73.2% | 1337 | 55.7% | 414 | 51.8% | 723 | 90.4% | 2474 | 61.8% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

Table 84b: Frequency of households selling any crops during the previous 12 months by region and land holding size

| Land holding size | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------------|-------|-------|-------|--------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* |
| no land | 45 | 21.5% | 22 | 6.5% | 39 | 6.8% | 106 | 9.4% | 30 | 9.3% | 9 | 1.6% | 145 | 7.3% |
| <1 acre | 17 | 54.8% | 14 | 70.0% | 3 | 42.9% | 34 | 58.6% | 15 | 68.2% | 1 | 10.0% | 50 | 55.6% |
| 1-2 acres | 152 | 52.8% | 65 | 63.7% | 5 | 45.5% | 222 | 55.4% | 90 | 53.9% | 14 | 22.2% | 326 | 51.7% |
| 2+ to 5 | 145 | 78.4% | 156 | 90.2% | 25 | 61.0% | 326 | 81.7% | 127 | 82.5% | 27 | 27.0% | 480 | 73.5% |
| 5+ to 10 | 60 | 88.2% | 92 | 92.9% | 63 | 91.3% | 215 | 91.1% | 72 | 92.3% | 15 | 25.0% | 302 | 80.7% |
| 10+ to 15 | 9 | 90.0% | 30 | 100.0% | 26 | 83.9% | 65 | 91.5% | 18 | 94.7% | 5 | 45.5% | 88 | 87.1% |
| 15+ to 20 | 4 | 80.0% | 22 | 100.0% | 23 | 92.0% | 49 | 94.2% | 19 | 90.5% | 2 | 40.0% | 70 | 89.7% |
| >20 acres | 3 | 75.0% | 13 | 100.0% | 30 | 76.9% | 46 | 82.1% | 15 | 93.8% | 4 | 80.0% | 65 | 84.4% |
| Total | 435 | 54.4% | 414 | 51.8% | 214 | 26.8% | 1063 | 44.3% | 386 | 48.3% | 77 | 9.6% | 1526 | 38.2% |

*Note: this represents the percent of households in the relevant land holding class.

This relationship is explored in more detail in Table 84b where it can be seen there is an apparent trend for households to be more likely to sell crops as household land holdings increase in size. Overall, the percentages of households selling crops increases from a low of 7% for landless households (accessing land by other means to grow crop, see discussion in section 5.8), and 56% for households owning less than one acre, to 84% for households owning more than 20 acres. In Giri-affected areas even households with up to 10 acres were unlikely to have sold crops in the previous 12 months, probably indicating that land productivity had not been restored since Cyclone Giri.

Respondents were asked about the marketing of their main crop sold and about sources of price information. Households rarely organized themselves for group/collective marketing of crops. Overall 10% sold their crops collectively with 90% of households selling their crops individually (see Table 85). There was little differentiation among regions and among crops marketed (see Table 86).

Table 85: Frequency of households selling their crops individually and collectively, by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Sold alone only | 376 | 86.4% | 371 | 89.6% | 198 | 92.5% | 945 | 88.9% | 352 | 91.2% | 76 | 98.7% | 1373 | 90.0% |
| Sold in group only | 52 | 12.0% | 33 | 8.0% | 13 | 6.1% | 98 | 9.2% | 28 | 7.3% | 1 | 1.3% | 127 | 8.3% |
| Both alone & group | 7 | 1.6% | 10 | 2.4% | 3 | 1.4% | 20 | 1.9% | 6 | 1.6% | 0 | 0.0% | 26 | 1.7% |
| Total | 435 | 100% | 414 | 100% | 214 | 100% | 1063 | 100% | 386 | 100% | 77 | 100% | 1526 | 100% |

Table 86: Frequency of households selling their crops individually and collectively, by the top seven crops sold

| Top seven main crops | Sold alone only | | Sold in group only | | Sold alone and in group | | Total | |
|------------------------|-----------------|-------|--------------------|-------|-------------------------|------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Paddy/rice/sticky rice | 355 | 91.5% | 28 | 7.2% | 5 | 1.3% | 388 | 100% |
| Corn/maize | 161 | 87.5% | 20 | 10.9% | 3 | 1.6% | 184 | 100% |
| Groundnut | 164 | 90.6% | 16 | 8.8% | 1 | 0.6% | 181 | 100% |
| Pigeon pea | 142 | 92.2% | 9 | 5.8% | 3 | 1.9% | 154 | 100% |
| Sesame seed | 137 | 89.5% | 13 | 8.5% | 3 | 2.0% | 153 | 100% |
| Chilli | 63 | 90.0% | 5 | 7.1% | 2 | 2.9% | 70 | 100% |
| Potato | 52 | 88.1% | 7 | 11.9% | | | 59 | 100% |
| Total | 1074 | 90.3% | 98 | 8.2% | 17 | 1.4% | 1189 | 100% |

The above results suggest that the potential benefits for collective marketing may warrant investigation as households predominantly market their agricultural products individually and would have little bargaining power with buyers and traders.

Similarly, household knowledge of crop prices and access to price information is lacking. Nearly one quarter of households marketing crops had no information on prices before they sold their crops (Table 87). Dry Zone farmers appeared to be the most informed on crop prices (86%) followed by farmers in the Delta/Coastal Zone (81%). Farmers from the Hilly Zone were the least informed (66%).

Table 87: Household knowledge of crop prices prior to selling their main crops, by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|----------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Had price info | 287 | 66.0% | 356 | 86.0% | 174 | 81.3% | 817 | 76.9% | 292 | 75.6% | 61 | 79.2% | 1170 | 76.7% |
| No price info | 148 | 34.0% | 58 | 14.0% | 40 | 18.7% | 246 | 23.1% | 94 | 24.4% | 16 | 20.8% | 356 | 23.3% |
| Total | 435 | 100% | 414 | 100% | 214 | 100% | 1063 | 100% | 386 | 100% | 77 | 100% | 1526 | 100% |

There was little difference between the price information known to households for different crops grown (Table 88). Farmers that grew sesame seed were most likely to have known the price of their product before sale (80%), followed by paddy producers (79%). Maize farmers were least likely (65%).

Table 88: Household knowledge of crop prices prior to selling their main crops for the seven main crops sold

| Main 7 crops | Had price information before sale | | No price information before sale | | Total | |
|------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------|----------------------------------|-------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Paddy/rice/sticky rice | 308 | 79.4% | 80 | 20.6% | 388 | 100% |
| Corn/maize | 119 | 64.7% | 65 | 35.3% | 184 | 100% |
| Groundnut | 140 | 77.3% | 41 | 22.7% | 181 | 100% |
| Pigeon pea | 114 | 74.0% | 40 | 26.0% | 154 | 100% |
| Sesame seed | 123 | 80.4% | 30 | 19.6% | 153 | 100% |
| Chilli | 55 | 78.6% | 15 | 21.4% | 70 | 100% |
| Potato | 42 | 71.2% | 17 | 28.8% | 59 | 100% |
| Total | 901 | 75.8% | 288 | 24.2% | 1189 | 100% |

Larger land holders were more likely to have known the price of their main crops before selling them (Table 89). Seventy percent of landless households and 62% of households owning less than one acre of land knew the price of their main crop while some 90% of households owning more than 15 acres had access to price information before sale.

Table 89: HH knowledge of crop prices prior to selling their main crops, by land holding size

| | Had price information before sale | | No price information before sale | | Total | |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|-------|----------------------------------|-------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| no land | 102 | 70.3% | 43 | 29.7% | 145 | 100% |
| <1 acre | 31 | 62.0% | 19 | 38.0% | 50 | 100% |
| 1-2 acres | 235 | 72.1% | 91 | 27.9% | 326 | 100% |
| 2+ to 5 | 365 | 76.0% | 115 | 24.0% | 480 | 100% |
| 5+ to 10 | 238 | 78.8% | 64 | 21.2% | 302 | 100% |
| 10+ to 15 | 78 | 88.6% | 10 | 11.4% | 88 | 100% |
| 15+ to 20 | 63 | 90.0% | 7 | 10.0% | 70 | 100% |
| >20 acres | 58 | 89.2% | 7 | 10.8% | 65 | 100% |
| Total | 1170 | 76.7% | 356 | 23.3% | 1526 | 100% |

Crop price information was predominantly from family and friends and crop buyers (dealers/brokers) (see Table 90). Sources of price information were consistent between regions with few other sources of price information being commonly reported.

Table 90: Sources of crop price information before sale of households' main crops, by region

For those households that had price information, note that multiple responses were allowed.

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|----------|-------|------|-------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|-------|---|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Radio/TV | 2 | 0.7% | 3 | 0.8% | 2 | 1.1% | 7 | 0.9% | 1 | 0.3% | | | 8 | 0.7% |

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Newspaper/weekly journal | | | 6 | 1.7% | | | 6 | 0.7% | 1 | 0.3% | | | 7 | 0.6% |
| Friends/Family | 132 | 46.0% | 248 | 69.7% | 102 | 58.6% | 482 | 59.0% | 179 | 61.3% | 40 | 65.6% | 701 | 59.9% |
| Cellphone | 7 | 2.4% | 32 | 9.0% | 2 | 1.1% | 41 | 5.0% | 12 | 4.1% | | | 53 | 4.5% |
| Farmer association/coop | | | 8 | 2.2% | 3 | 1.7% | 11 | 1.3% | 6 | 2.1% | | | 17 | 1.5% |
| NGO/other organization | | | 2 | 0.6% | | | 2 | 0.2% | | | | | 2 | 0.2% |
| Dealer/broker | 203 | 70.7% | 211 | 59.3% | 127 | 73.0% | 541 | 66.2% | 199 | 68.2% | 33 | 54.1% | 773 | 66.1% |
| Total | 287 | 100% | 356 | 100% | 174 | 100% | 817 | 100% | 292 | 100% | 61 | 100% | 1170 | 100% |

A series of questions were asked of respondents whose households sold crops in the previous 12 months concerning where their households sold their crops. The majority of respondents (70%) reported knowing the price in their nearest market town for the main crop that they sold (Table 91). Households in the Dry Zone were the most likely to have known market town prices (82%), and Hilly Zone the least likely (58%). This may reflect the relative difficulty in accessing market towns in the Hilly Zone and level of isolation, although this would need to be investigated further.

Table 91: Knowledge of crop prices at the nearest market town at the time of sale, by region
(For main crops sold in the previous 12 months for households that sold crops)

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Knew prices | 253 | 58.2% | 340 | 82.1% | 144 | 67.3% | 737 | 69.3% | 282 | 73.1% | 50 | 64.9% | 1069 | 70.1% |
| Did not know | 182 | 41.8% | 74 | 17.9% | 70 | 32.7% | 326 | 30.7% | 104 | 26.9% | 27 | 35.1% | 457 | 29.9% |
| Total | 435 | 100% | 414 | 100% | 214 | 100% | 1063 | 100% | 386 | 100% | 77 | 100% | 1526 | 100% |

Generally larger land owners were more likely to have known market town prices at the time of sale of their main crops that they had produced in the 12 months prior to the survey (see Table 92).

Table 92: Knowledge of crop prices at the nearest market town at the time of sale, by land holding size

| Land holding size | Knew market town prices | | Did not know | | Total | |
|-------------------|-------------------------|-------|--------------|-------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| no land | 86 | 59.3% | 59 | 40.7% | 145 | 100% |
| <1 acre | 31 | 62.0% | 19 | 38.0% | 50 | 100% |
| 1-2 acres | 219 | 67.2% | 107 | 32.8% | 326 | 100% |
| 2+ to 5 | 331 | 69.0% | 149 | 31.0% | 480 | 100% |
| 5+ to 10 | 218 | 72.2% | 84 | 27.8% | 302 | 100% |
| 10+ to 15 | 70 | 79.5% | 18 | 20.5% | 88 | 100% |
| 15+ to 20 | 58 | 82.9% | 12 | 17.1% | 70 | 100% |
| >20 acres | 56 | 86.2% | 9 | 13.8% | 65 | 100% |
| Total | 1069 | 70.1% | 457 | 29.9% | 1526 | 100% |

There was some variability between crops in terms of household knowledge of market town prices (Table 93). This is difficult to interpret as there could be several factors contributing to such knowledge, including: frequent selling of crops in market towns by local villagers (whether or not this be due to lack of local buyers), large differences in prices paid by brokers, or recent large changes in prices paid for crops encouraging farmers to seek price information more concertedly, to name a few.

Table 93: Knowledge of crop prices at the nearest market town at the time of sale for the main seven crops sold by sample households in preceding 12 months

| | Knew market town prices | | Did not know | | Total | |
|------------------------|-------------------------|-------|--------------|-------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Paddy/rice/sticky rice | 267 | 68.8% | 121 | 31.2% | 388 | 100% |

| | | | | | | |
|-------------|-----|-------|-----|-------|------|------|
| Corn/maize | 101 | 54.9% | 83 | 45.1% | 184 | 100% |
| Groundnut | 130 | 71.8% | 51 | 28.2% | 181 | 100% |
| Sesame seed | 118 | 77.1% | 35 | 22.9% | 153 | 100% |
| Pigeon pea | 120 | 77.9% | 34 | 22.1% | 154 | 100% |
| Potato | 39 | 66.1% | 20 | 33.9% | 59 | 100% |
| Chilli | 45 | 64.3% | 25 | 35.7% | 70 | 100% |
| Total | 820 | 69.0% | 369 | 31.0% | 1189 | 100% |

For those households that knew the market town prices, respondents were asked whether prices were lower than they would receive selling in their own village. Overall, some 70% of respondents reported higher prices in the market towns, 27% the same as in their own village and 3% lower than their own. However there was considerable variation between regions (Table 94). In the Dry Zone nearly 80% of respondents reported higher prices in the market town. This may explain why households in the Dry Zone were the most likely to have known market town prices (see Table 91). In Giri-affected areas, however, respondents were nearly equally divided between those reporting higher prices in the market town (50%), and those reporting the same prices as in their own village (48%).

Table 94: Crop prices at the nearest market town relative to prices in the respondents' village, by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Higher | 142 | 56.1% | 267 | 78.5% | 107 | 74.3% | 516 | 70.0% | 204 | 72.3% | 25 | 50.0% | 745 | 69.7% |
| Same | 104 | 41.1% | 67 | 19.7% | 29 | 20.1% | 200 | 27.1% | 67 | 23.8% | 24 | 48.0% | 291 | 27.2% |
| Lower | 7 | 2.8% | 6 | 1.8% | 8 | 5.6% | 21 | 2.8% | 11 | 3.9% | 1 | 2.0% | 33 | 3.1% |
| Total | 253 | 100% | 340 | 100% | 144 | 100% | 737 | 100% | 282 | 100% | 50 | 100% | 1069 | 100% |

Respondents were then asked where they sold the main crop that their households had grown in the previous 12 months (Table 95). Only one third of households had sold their crop in their own villages (34%). Nearly half had sold their crops in a market town (48%), and the remainder in their village tract (18%). However there was considerable variation between regions. In the Giri-affected area 87% of households had sold their main crop in their own village while in the Hilly Zone only 22% sold there. In the Dry Zone 59% of farmers sold in market towns compared with only 6.5% in Giri-affected areas. Households in the Dry Zone were most likely to have known market town prices, most households there reported these prices to be higher than in their own village, and correspondingly the Dry Zone had highest proportion of households that had sold their crops in market towns.

Table 95: Locations where households sold their main crop, by region
(households that had sold crops at any time during the 12 months prior to survey)

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Own village | 94 | 21.6% | 124 | 30.0% | 122 | 57.0% | 340 | 32.0% | 110 | 28.5% | 67 | 87.0% | 517 | 33.9% |
| Village-tract | 126 | 29.0% | 46 | 11.1% | 28 | 13.1% | 200 | 18.8% | 75 | 19.4% | 5 | 6.5% | 280 | 18.3% |
| Market town | 215 | 49.4% | 244 | 58.9% | 64 | 29.9% | 523 | 49.2% | 201 | 52.1% | 5 | 6.5% | 729 | 47.8% |
| Total | 435 | 100% | 414 | 100% | 214 | 100% | 1063 | 100% | 386 | 100% | 77 | 100% | 1526 | 100% |

Examining the locations where crops were sold for different classes of household land ownership shows no obvious trend (see Table 96). This suggests that land holding size was not a major factor in determining where households sold their crops. This suggests that sellers of small quantities and large quantities of product both sold at similar locations. However, there were considerable differences in preferred locations for the main crops grown (see Table 97).

Table 96: Locations where households sold their main crop, by land holding size

| | Own village | | Village-tract | | Market town | | Total | |
|-----------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|-------------|-------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| no land | 55 | 37.9% | 32 | 22.1% | 58 | 40.0% | 145 | 100% |
| <1 acre | 15 | 30.0% | 7 | 14.0% | 28 | 56.0% | 50 | 100% |
| 1-2 acres | 102 | 31.3% | 59 | 18.1% | 165 | 50.6% | 326 | 100% |
| 2+ to 5 | 144 | 30.0% | 99 | 20.6% | 237 | 49.4% | 480 | 100% |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|-----|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|------|------|
| 5+ to 10 | 105 | 34.8% | 54 | 17.9% | 143 | 47.4% | 302 | 100% |
| 10+ to 15 | 36 | 40.9% | 14 | 15.9% | 38 | 43.2% | 88 | 100% |
| 15+ to 20 | 31 | 44.3% | 8 | 11.4% | 31 | 44.3% | 70 | 100% |
| >20 acres | 29 | 44.6% | 7 | 10.8% | 29 | 44.6% | 65 | 100% |
| Total | 517 | 33.9% | 280 | 18.3% | 729 | 47.8% | 1526 | 100% |

Rice was predominantly sold in the household's own village (59% of households) as was chilli (61%). In the case of rice, there is frequently an active network of buyers who buy in villages in the major rice growing areas. Potatoes however were most commonly sold in market towns (78% of households) as was sesame seed (68%), pigeon pea (66%) and groundnut/peanut (50%). This may reflect the absence of buyers that reside in, or travel to, villages for these crops.

Table 97: Locations where households sold their main crop for the main seven crops sold

| | Own village | | Village-tract | | Market town | | Total | |
|------------------------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|-------------|-------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Paddy/rice/sticky rice | 228 | 58.8% | 55 | 14.2% | 105 | 27.1% | 388 | 100% |
| Corn/maize | 47 | 25.5% | 59 | 32.1% | 78 | 42.4% | 184 | 100% |
| Groundnut | 52 | 28.7% | 38 | 21.0% | 91 | 50.3% | 181 | 100% |
| Sesame seed | 24 | 15.7% | 25 | 16.3% | 104 | 68.0% | 153 | 100% |
| Pigeon pea | 24 | 15.6% | 29 | 18.8% | 101 | 65.6% | 154 | 100% |
| Potato | 6 | 10.2% | 7 | 11.9% | 46 | 78.0% | 59 | 100% |
| Chilli | 43 | 61.4% | 5 | 7.1% | 22 | 31.4% | 70 | 100% |
| Total | 424 | 35.7% | 218 | 18.3% | 547 | 46.0% | 1189 | 100% |

Marketing of crops by households and the prices households receive are also influenced by the timing of the sale; *when* crops are sold can often be more important than *where* they are sold in terms of price received. However, indebtedness, high interest rates and inflexible terms of credit often require households to sell their crops immediately upon harvest, often when prices are at their lowest. Households that can afford to hold their crops and store them safely can generally benefit from higher prices in subsequent months.⁶⁰ Respondents were therefore asked when they sold their main crop relative to the time of harvesting it: immediately upon harvest, 1 month later, 2 months later, 3 months later, or 4 or more months later (Table 98).

By far the largest number of households sold their main crop immediately upon harvest (62%). Only 17% of households sold their crops 2 or more months after harvest. In the Dry and Delta/Coastal Zones 72% and 71% of households respectively sold their crops immediately upon harvest. The Hilly Zone reported the smallest proportion of households selling upon harvest (53%). The variability is likely to be influenced by the crops grown and level of indebtedness in the different regions (see later discussion on credit and indebtedness).

Table 98: Timing of the sale of the main crop relative to time of harvest, by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Immed. after | 229 | 52.6% | 298 | 72.0% | 151 | 70.6% | 678 | 63.8% | 232 | 60.1% | 42 | 54.5% | 952 | 62.4% |
| 1 month later | 119 | 27.4% | 58 | 14.0% | 22 | 10.3% | 199 | 18.7% | 89 | 23.1% | 19 | 24.7% | 307 | 20.1% |
| 2 mths later | 47 | 10.8% | 31 | 7.5% | 10 | 4.7% | 88 | 8.3% | 37 | 9.6% | 10 | 13.0% | 135 | 8.8% |
| 3 mths later | 30 | 6.9% | 23 | 5.6% | 25 | 11.7% | 78 | 7.3% | 21 | 5.4% | 4 | 5.2% | 103 | 6.7% |
| 4+ mthslater | 10 | 2.3% | 4 | 1.0% | 6 | 2.8% | 20 | 1.9% | 7 | 1.8% | 2 | 2.6% | 29 | 1.9% |
| Total | 435 | 100% | 414 | 100% | 214 | 100% | 1063 | 100% | 386 | 100% | 77 | 100% | 1526 | 100% |

Larger and wealthier agricultural producers could be expected to be more able to hold and store their crops to realize higher prices in the months after the main harvest season. This was explored in Table 99 which examines frequency of sale at harvest and the months thereafter by household land holding size. There was no clear trend. However from the small number of households with more than 20 acres

⁶⁰Some crops are perishable and must be sold immediately upon harvest, but for the sample of households only one of the 7 main crops sold could not be stored (potatoes). Potatoes can be stored, but they deteriorate in quality. It was not established whether chilli was sold predominantly fresh or dried, though it is suspected that in most cases it was sold as dried chilli.

who sold crops, 43% sold their crops 2 or more months after harvest; a considerably higher proportion than smaller land owners. Twenty-five percent of these households sold their crops 3 months after harvest compared with only 4% of households owning less than one acre.

Table 99: Timing of the sale of the main crop relative to time of harvest, by land holding size

| | Immed after | | 1 month later | | 2 months later | | 3 months later | | 4 or more mths | | Total | |
|-----------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|----------------|-------|----------------|-------|----------------|------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| no land | 98 | 67.6% | 28 | 19.3% | 9 | 6.2% | 9 | 6.2% | 1 | 0.7% | 145 | 100% |
| <1 acre | 33 | 66.0% | 9 | 18.0% | 5 | 10.0% | 2 | 4.0% | 1 | 2.0% | 50 | 100% |
| 1-2 acres | 189 | 58.0% | 69 | 21.2% | 35 | 10.7% | 27 | 8.3% | 6 | 1.8% | 326 | 100% |
| 2+ to 5 | 296 | 61.7% | 111 | 23.1% | 40 | 8.3% | 23 | 4.8% | 10 | 2.1% | 480 | 100% |
| 5+ to 10 | 202 | 66.9% | 56 | 18.5% | 30 | 9.9% | 10 | 3.3% | 4 | 1.3% | 302 | 100% |
| 10+ to 15 | 58 | 65.9% | 14 | 15.9% | 6 | 6.8% | 9 | 10.2% | 1 | 1.1% | 88 | 100% |
| 15+ to 20 | 48 | 68.6% | 11 | 15.7% | 3 | 4.3% | 7 | 10.0% | 1 | 1.4% | 70 | 100% |
| >20 acres | 28 | 43.1% | 9 | 13.8% | 7 | 10.8% | 16 | 24.6% | 5 | 7.7% | 65 | 100% |
| Total | 952 | 62.4% | 307 | 20.1% | 135 | 8.8% | 103 | 6.7% | 29 | 1.9% | 1526 | 100% |

There were considerable differences in timing of sales for the seven main crops sold (Table 100). However the survey did not investigate the reasons for delaying sales for all seven crops. While significant price differentials were reported in FGDs for paddy it is not certain the extent to which holding other crops provide benefits in terms of prices received by growers. Crops predominantly destined for export markets and influenced by international prices and demand may not necessarily benefit from holding for long periods after harvest. Notwithstanding, corn/maize and chilli were the crops least sold immediately upon harvest (44% and 44% of households) and potato the most sold (78%). Rice, with the largest number of sellers, was sold predominantly upon harvest (66% of households) but then the remaining households were spread in their pattern of sales such that rice was the crop most likely to be held for 3 or more months before being sold.⁶¹

Table 100: Timing of the sale of the main crop relative to time of harvest for the seven main crops sold

| | Immed after | | 1 month later | | 2 months later | | 3 months later | | 4 or more mths | | Total | |
|-------------|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|----------------|-------|----------------|-------|----------------|------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Paddy/rice | 256 | 66.0% | 40 | 10.3% | 39 | 10.1% | 43 | 11.1% | 10 | 2.6% | 388 | 100% |
| Corn/maize | 80 | 43.5% | 65 | 35.3% | 28 | 15.2% | 7 | 3.8% | 4 | 2.2% | 184 | 100% |
| Groundnut | 121 | 66.9% | 35 | 19.3% | 17 | 9.4% | 7 | 3.9% | 1 | 0.6% | 181 | 100% |
| Sesame seed | 107 | 69.9% | 31 | 20.3% | 8 | 5.2% | 7 | 4.6% | | | 153 | 100% |
| Pigeon pea | 105 | 68.2% | 33 | 21.4% | 10 | 6.5% | 3 | 1.9% | 3 | 1.9% | 154 | 100% |
| Potato | 46 | 78.0% | 12 | 20.3% | 1 | 1.7% | | | | | 59 | 100% |
| Chilli | 31 | 44.3% | 30 | 42.9% | 4 | 5.7% | 4 | 5.7% | 1 | 1.4% | 70 | 100% |
| Total | 746 | 62.7% | 246 | 20.7% | 107 | 9.0% | 71 | 6.0% | 19 | 1.6% | 1189 | 100% |

Respondents were finally asked about the quality of the main crop that their households had sold in the 12 months prior to the survey (Table 101). Similar responses were reported for each region with the exception of Giri-affected areas. In general, around 70% of households considered that their crops were of average quality, some 15% that their crops were above average quality for the area, and 15% below average. Only in Giri-affected areas was this common pattern noticeably different. In the Giri-affected areas only 3% reported that their main crop was above average quality while 39 percent of households reported that their main crop was below average quality. This was obviously the impact of Cyclone Giri which affected the main 2010 monsoon crops before they were harvested.

Table 101: Respondent ratings of the quality of their main crops sold, by region

| Quality of the main crops sold | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Above average | 57 | 13.1% | 81 | 19.6% | 30 | 14.0% | 168 | 15.8% | 53 | 13.7% | 2 | 2.6% | 223 | 14.6% |
| Average | 327 | 75.2% | 261 | 63.0% | 151 | 70.6% | 739 | 69.5% | 266 | 68.9% | 45 | 58.4% | 1050 | 68.8% |

⁶¹ Note that throughout this report the term *rice* is used generically to include paddy, husked and polished rice, and sticky rice.

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---------------|-----|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|------|-------|-----|-------|----|-------|------|-------|
| Below average | 51 | 11.7% | 72 | 17.4% | 33 | 15.4% | 156 | 14.7% | 67 | 17.4% | 30 | 39.0% | 253 | 16.6% |
| Total | 435 | 100% | 414 | 100% | 214 | 100% | 1063 | 100% | 386 | 100% | 77 | 100% | 1526 | 100% |

5.11 Use of credit and level of indebtedness

Survey respondents were asked a series of five simple questions on their use of credit and their level of household indebtedness. Similarly all focus groups discussed the use of credit, sources of credit and disadvantages and advantages of these sources. The large majority of households (83%) had taken out a loan in the 12 months prior to the survey (Table 102). This ranged from a low of 77% of households in the Hilly Zone to a high of 88% of households in the Delta/Coastal Zone.

Table 102: Frequency of HH taking out a loan in the 12 months prior to the survey, by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Took a loan | 614 | 76.8% | 662 | 82.8% | 707 | 88.4% | 1983 | 82.6% | 660 | 82.5% | 662 | 82.8% | 3305 | 82.6% |
| Did not take a loan | 186 | 23.2% | 138 | 17.2% | 93 | 11.6% | 417 | 17.4% | 140 | 17.5% | 138 | 17.2% | 695 | 17.4% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

Overall, there appeared to be little difference in borrowing based on land area a household owned (Table 103). Households with no land and households with large areas of land were just as likely to have borrowed money in the 12 months prior to the survey. This seemed to be the case in most regions with only the Dry Zone showing a tendency for larger land owners being less likely to have taken out a loan.

Table 103: Frequency of households taking out a loan in the 12 months prior to the survey, by land holding size and by region

| HH land holding (acres) | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------------------|-------|------|-------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------|------|-------|------|-------|------|
| | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* |
| no land | 155 | 74.2 | 288 | 84.5 | 505 | 87.5 | 948 | 84.1 | 276 | 85.4 | 447 | 81.9 | 1671 | 83.7 |
| <1 acre | 25 | 80.6 | 17 | 85.0 | 7 | 100 | 49 | 84.5 | 16 | 72.7 | 8 | 80.0 | 73 | 81.1 |
| 1-2 acres | 227 | 78.8 | 82 | 80.4 | 10 | 90.9 | 319 | 79.6 | 137 | 82.0 | 53 | 84.1 | 509 | 80.7 |
| 2+ to 5 | 139 | 75.1 | 146 | 84.4 | 36 | 87.8 | 321 | 80.5 | 117 | 76.0 | 83 | 83.0 | 521 | 79.8 |
| 5+ to 10 | 54 | 79.4 | 85 | 85.9 | 63 | 91.3 | 202 | 85.6 | 67 | 85.9 | 54 | 90.0 | 323 | 86.4 |
| 10+ to 15 | 8 | 80.0 | 20 | 66.7 | 28 | 90.3 | 56 | 78.9 | 19 | 100 | 9 | 81.8 | 84 | 83.2 |
| 15+ to 20 | 3 | 60.0 | 17 | 77.3 | 23 | 92.0 | 43 | 82.7 | 16 | 76.2 | 4 | 80.0 | 63 | 80.8 |
| >20 acres | 3 | 75.0 | 7 | 53.8 | 35 | 89.7 | 45 | 80.4 | 12 | 75.0 | 4 | 80.0 | 61 | 79.2 |
| Total | 614 | 76.8 | 662 | 82.8 | 707 | 88.4 | 1983 | 82.6 | 660 | 82.5 | 662 | 82.8 | 3305 | 82.6 |

*Note: this represents the percent of households in the relevant land holding category

However, the propensity to have borrowed seems inversely related to a household's average monthly income. Households with higher incomes were less likely to have borrowed money in the 12 months prior to the survey (Table 104). However this was not a strong correlation. Overall, 83% of households with average monthly incomes of less than Ks 25,000 took out loans compared with 76% of households with average monthly incomes in excess of Ks 300,000.

Table 104: Frequency of households taking out a loan in the 12 months prior to the survey, by household average monthly income and by region

| HH average monthly income | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---------------------------|-------|-----|-------|-----|---------------|-----|---------------|-----|---------|------|-------|-----|-------|-----|
| | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* | Count | %* |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 84 | 75% | 82 | 84% | 63 | 86% | 229 | 81% | 89 | 85% | 130 | 87% | 448 | 83% |
| Ks 25,001 - Ks 50,000 | 247 | 80% | 211 | 88% | 304 | 90% | 762 | 86% | 246 | 83% | 229 | 80% | 1,237 | 84% |
| Ks 50,001 - Ks 75,000 | 138 | 80% | 153 | 81% | 149 | 89% | 440 | 83% | 149 | 81% | 150 | 85% | 739 | 83% |
| Ks 75,001 - Ks 100,000 | 63 | 69% | 122 | 87% | 78 | 89% | 263 | 82% | 99 | 83% | 110 | 85% | 472 | 83% |
| Ks 100,001 - Ks 150,000 | 40 | 77% | 42 | 74% | 55 | 87% | 137 | 80% | 45 | 79% | 36 | 80% | 218 | 80% |
| Ks 150,001 - Ks 200,000 | 20 | 71% | 24 | 73% | 18 | 72% | 62 | 72% | 10 | 83% | 2 | 33% | 74 | 71% |
| Ks 200,001 - Ks 250,000 | 10 | 91% | 8 | 80% | 9 | 90% | 27 | 87% | 7 | 100% | 2 | 67% | 36 | 88% |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|-------|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|-------|-----|
| Ks 250,001 - Ks 300,000 | 6 | 60% | 7 | 64% | 8 | 89% | 21 | 70% | 3 | 60% | - | | 24 | 69% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 4 | 44% | 11 | 69% | 16 | 84% | 31 | 71% | 10 | 91% | 3 | 100% | 44 | 76% |
| Don't know/no resp | 2 | 40% | 2 | 50% | 7 | 100% | 11 | 69% | 2 | 50% | - | | 13 | 62% |
| Total | 614 | 77% | 662 | 83% | 707 | 88% | 1,983 | 83% | 660 | 83% | 662 | 83% | 3,305 | 83% |

*Note: this represents the percent of households in the relevant income category

Family and friends were the most common sources of loans among households in the survey. Forty-two percent of all households borrowed from family and friends, and 31% borrowed from money lenders (Table 105). Shopkeepers were the next most common source of loans (19%). More formal sources were less common: 16% borrowed from micro-credit providers, 10% from government, 7% from village savings and loans associations, 2% from farmers associations or cooperatives, and less than 1% from commercial banks.

There were considerable differences in the sources of loans between regions. For example, micro-credit providers were a common source in the Dry Zone (238 households out of 800 in the sample, or 30%) but uncommon in the Giri-affected villages (26 households out of 800, or 3%). This largely reflects the availability of low interest microcredit and the reach of agencies which offer it.

In the Hilly Zone, borrowing from village savings and loan associations and credit from traders in the form of 'pre-sale' of products were common, but borrowing from money lenders was relatively uncommon.

Table 105: Sources of loans for households that borrowed money in the previous 12 months, by region

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total | |
|---------------------------------------|-------|------|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|--------------|
| | Freq | Freq | Freq | Freq | Freq | Freq | Freq | % of all HHs |
| Family/friend | 270 | 310 | 314 | 894 | 332 | 457 | 1683 | 42.1% |
| Money lender | 107 | 323 | 330 | 760 | 225 | 249 | 1234 | 30.9% |
| Shop-keeper | 50 | 136 | 236 | 422 | 147 | 180 | 749 | 18.7% |
| Micro-credit provider (low interest) | 106 | 238 | 153 | 497 | 119 | 26 | 642 | 16.1% |
| Government | 27 | 123 | 112 | 262 | 121 | 32 | 415 | 10.4% |
| Village savings and loans association | 121 | 13 | 33 | 167 | 48 | 45 | 260 | 6.5% |
| Pre-sale of product to trader | 114 | 27 | 56 | 197 | 53 | 5 | 255 | 6.4% |
| Farmers association/cooperatives | 12 | 14 | 14 | 40 | 24 | 1 | 65 | 1.6% |
| Private company | 0 | 3 | 5 | 8 | 4 | 1 | 13 | 0.3% |
| Private bank | 4 | 2 | 3 | 9 | 1 | 2 | 12 | 0.3% |
| Other | 12 | 1 | 56 | 69 | 35 | 21 | 125 | 3.1% |

Examining the frequency of the three most common sources of credit for households owning different areas of land leads to some interesting observations (Table 106). Households with no land were most reliant on family and friends as a source of loans (48% of households), while only 21% of households owning more than 20 acres borrowed from this source. Similarly, those with no or little land frequently borrowed from shopkeepers while this was a less common source of loans for households with larger areas of land. Money lenders were a common source of funds for households regardless of the land area owned.

Table 106: Frequency of top three sources of loan by land holding size

| HH land holding (acres) | Total HHs in land class | Family/friend | | Money lender | | Shop keeper | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|---------------|----------------------------|--------------|----------------------------|-------------|----------------------------|
| | | Freq | % of all HHs in land class | Freq | % of all HHs in land class | Freq | % of all HHs in land class |
| no land | 1,996 | 952 | 47.7% | 665 | 33.3% | 542 | 27.2% |
| <1 acre | 90 | 42 | 46.7% | 30 | 33.3% | 15 | 16.7% |
| 1-2 acres | 631 | 250 | 39.6% | 114 | 18.1% | 69 | 10.9% |
| 2+ to 5 | 653 | 240 | 36.8% | 188 | 28.8% | 64 | 9.8% |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|-----|-------|
| 5+ to 10 | 374 | 131 | 35.0% | 139 | 37.2% | 37 | 9.9% |
| 10+ to 15 | 101 | 33 | 32.7% | 38 | 37.6% | 11 | 10.9% |
| 15+ to 20 | 78 | 19 | 24.4% | 36 | 46.2% | 4 | 5.1% |
| >20 acres | 77 | 16 | 20.8% | 24 | 31.2% | 7 | 9.1% |
| Total | 4,000 | 1683 | 42.1% | 1,234 | 30.9% | 749 | 18.7% |

Most loans were for purchases of food. Of the 3,305 households that took out loans in the 12 months prior to the survey, 1,456 households (44%) did so primarily to purchase food (Table 107). This figure clearly illustrates the importance of credit as a coping strategy for household food security. This is particularly the case for households that did not own land, where 58% used their loans primarily for food purchases. By comparison, households owning larger areas of land rarely used their loans to purchase food. For example, only 5% of households owning more than 20 acres of land borrowed primarily for food purchases.

As may be expected, households owning the larger areas of land primarily used their loans for purchasing agricultural inputs. For example, of those that took out loans, 54% of households owning between 15 and 20 acres and 48% of households owning more than 20 acres of land borrowed primarily for agricultural inputs. Business investment was also a more common use of loans among households that owned larger areas of land than for the landless or land-poor households. The landless and land-poor households were more reliant on loans for health emergencies.

Table 107: The most important use of the loan taken out by households in the 12 months prior to the survey, by land holding size

| | no land | | <1 acre | | 1-2 acres | | 2+ to 5 | | 5+ to 10 | | 10+ to 15 | | 15+ to 20 | | >20 acres | | Total | |
|--|---------|------|---------|------|-----------|------|---------|------|----------|------|-----------|------|-----------|------|-----------|------|-------|------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Food purchases | 960 | 57.5 | 29 | 39.7 | 204 | 40.1 | 166 | 31.9 | 76 | 23.5 | 13 | 15.5 | 5 | 7.9 | 3 | 4.9 | 1456 | 44.1 |
| Purchase of agricultural inputs | 57 | 3.4 | 9 | 12.3 | 105 | 20.6 | 178 | 34.2 | 153 | 47.4 | 38 | 45.2 | 34 | 54.0 | 29 | 47.5 | 603 | 18.2 |
| Business investment | 220 | 13.2 | 8 | 11.0 | 62 | 12.2 | 85 | 16.3 | 57 | 17.6 | 21 | 25.0 | 15 | 23.8 | 25 | 41.0 | 493 | 14.9 |
| Health emergency | 209 | 12.5 | 12 | 16.4 | 53 | 10.4 | 34 | 6.5 | 14 | 4.3 | 8 | 9.5 | 4 | 6.3 | | | 334 | 10.1 |
| School/education fees/costs | 54 | 3.2 | 3 | 4.1 | 26 | 5.1 | 21 | 4.0 | 4 | 1.2 | 2 | 2.4 | 1 | 1.6 | 3 | 4.9 | 114 | 3.4 |
| Purchase of animals/medicine for animals | 50 | 3.0 | 3 | 4.1 | 30 | 5.9 | 15 | 2.9 | 1 | 0.3 | | | | | | | 99 | 3.0 |
| Purchase of working tools or equipment | 45 | 2.7 | 1 | 1.4 | 6 | 1.2 | 7 | 1.3 | 5 | 1.5 | | | 3 | 4.8 | 1 | 1.6 | 68 | 2.1 |
| House purchase or construction | 20 | 1.2 | 4 | 5.5 | 11 | 2.2 | 3 | 0.6 | 3 | 0.9 | | | | | | | 41 | 1.2 |
| Purchase of other assets | 15 | 0.9 | 1 | 1.4 | 4 | 0.8 | 1 | 0.2 | | | | | | | | | 21 | 0.6 |
| Repayment of loans | 10 | 0.6 | 2 | 2.7 | 1 | 0.2 | 3 | 0.6 | 3 | 0.9 | | | | | | | 19 | 0.6 |
| Home improvement incl water supply | 9 | 0.5 | 1 | 1.4 | 1 | 0.2 | 1 | 0.2 | 2 | 0.6 | 1 | 1.2 | | | | | 15 | 0.5 |
| Funeral | 6 | 0.4 | | | 2 | 0.4 | 3 | 0.6 | 2 | 0.6 | | | 1 | 1.6 | | | 14 | 0.4 |
| Land purchase/rent | 8 | 0.5 | | | 1 | 0.2 | 1 | 0.2 | | | 1 | 1.2 | | | | | 11 | 0.3 |
| Other | 3 | 0.2 | | | 2 | 0.4 | 1 | 0.2 | 2 | 0.6 | | | | | | | 8 | 0.2 |
| Bride price / Wedding | 2 | 0.1 | | | 1 | 0.2 | 1 | 0.2 | 1 | 0.3 | | | | | | | 5 | 0.2 |
| Construction other than house | 3 | 0.2 | | | | | 1 | 0.2 | | | | | | | | | 4 | 0.1 |
| Total | 1671 | 100 | 73 | 100 | 509 | 100 | 521 | 100 | 323 | 100 | 84 | 100 | 63 | 100 | 61 | 100 | 3305 | 100 |

Note: Percentages are of all loans taken out by households in that land owning class.

A similar trend is apparent when considering household average monthly income. Poorer households were most likely to use their loans to purchase food. The main use of loans for households earning less than Ks 25,000 per month was for food (59% of households) while only 7% of households earning more than Ks 300,000 used their loans primarily for food (Table 108). By comparison, richer households were much more likely to use their loans to purchase farm inputs. Roughly half the loans for those households earning more than Ks 250,000 per month were for agricultural inputs. Business investment was a common use of loans for wealthier households. Health emergency was more common a reason to borrow for poorer households.

Table 108: The most important use of the loans taken out by households in the 12 months prior to the survey, by household average monthly income

| | Less than Ks 25,000 | | Ks 25,001 - 50,000 | | Ks 50,001 - 75,000 | | Ks 75,001 - 100,000 | | 100,001 - 150,000 | | 150,001 - 200,000 | | 200,001 - 250,000 | | 250,001 - 300,000 | | >Ks 300,000 | | Don't know | | Total | |
|--|---------------------|------|--------------------|------|--------------------|------|---------------------|------|-------------------|------|-------------------|------|-------------------|------|-------------------|------|-------------|------|------------|------|-------|------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Food purchases | 265 | 59.2 | 609 | 49.2 | 326 | 44.1 | 182 | 38.6 | 52 | 23.9 | 6 | 8.1 | 6 | 16.7 | 1 | 4.2 | 3 | 6.8 | 6 | 46.2 | 1456 | 44.1 |
| Purchase of ag inputs | 41 | 9.2 | 160 | 12.9 | 147 | 19.9 | 115 | 24.4 | 67 | 30.7 | 26 | 35.1 | 13 | 36.1 | 13 | 54.2 | 21 | 47.7 | | | 603 | 18.2 |
| Business investment | 38 | 8.5 | 137 | 11.1 | 102 | 13.8 | 89 | 18.9 | 62 | 28.4 | 28 | 37.8 | 13 | 36.1 | 6 | 25.0 | 17 | 38.6 | 1 | 7.7 | 493 | 14.9 |
| Health emergency | 52 | 11.6 | 157 | 12.7 | 71 | 9.6 | 32 | 6.8 | 11 | 5.0 | 4 | 5.4 | 3 | 8.3 | | | | | 4 | 30.8 | 334 | 10.1 |
| School/education fees/costs | 12 | 2.7 | 43 | 3.5 | 31 | 4.2 | 12 | 2.5 | 9 | 4.1 | 3 | 4.1 | | | 1 | 4.2 | 2 | 4.5 | 1 | 7.7 | 114 | 3.4 |
| Purchase animals /medicine for animals | 18 | 4.0 | 44 | 3.6 | 23 | 3.1 | 11 | 2.3 | 2 | 0.9 | | | 1 | 2.8 | | | | | | | 99 | 3.0 |
| Purchase of work tools or equip | 1 | 0.2 | 31 | 2.5 | 13 | 1.8 | 12 | 2.5 | 6 | 2.8 | 2 | 2.7 | | | 1 | 4.2 | 1 | 2.3 | 1 | 7.7 | 68 | 2.1 |
| House purchase or construction | 10 | 2.2 | 14 | 1.1 | 9 | 1.2 | 6 | 1.3 | 1 | 0.5 | | | | | 1 | 4.2 | | | | | 41 | 1.2 |
| Purchase of other assets | 2 | 0.4 | 10 | 0.8 | 1 | 0.1 | 4 | 0.8 | 2 | 0.9 | 2 | 2.7 | | | | | | | | | 21 | 0.6 |
| Repayment of loans | 1 | 0.2 | 13 | 1.1 | 2 | 0.3 | 1 | 0.2 | 2 | 0.9 | | | | | | | | | | | 19 | 0.6 |
| Home improvement | 3 | 0.7 | 9 | 0.7 | 1 | 0.1 | | | 1 | 0.5 | 1 | 1.4 | | | | | | | | | 15 | 0.5 |
| Funeral | | | 3 | 0.2 | 4 | 0.5 | 3 | 0.6 | 2 | 0.9 | 2 | 2.7 | | | | | | | | | 14 | 0.4 |
| Land purchase/rent | 3 | 0.7 | 1 | 0.1 | 5 | 0.7 | 1 | 0.2 | | | | | | | 1 | 4.2 | | | | | 11 | 0.3 |
| Bride price / Wedding | 1 | 0.2 | 2 | 0.2 | 1 | 0.1 | 1 | 0.2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 5 | 0.2 |
| Construction other than house | | | | | 2 | 0.3 | 1 | 0.2 | 1 | 0.5 | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | 0.1 |
| Other | 1 | 0.2 | 4 | 0.3 | 1 | 0.1 | 2 | 0.4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 8 | 0.2 |
| Total | 448 | 100 | 1237 | 100 | 739 | 100 | 472 | 100 | 218 | 100 | 74 | 100 | 36 | 100 | 24 | 100 | 44 | 100 | 13 | 100 | 3305 | 100 |

Respondents whose households had taken out loans were also asked about their household level of debt, totalled from all sources.⁶² This can be a sensitive question and responses may not be accurate as many households feel uncomfortable about divulging their exact levels of debt, as noted in FGDs. To make responding easier, households were provided a choice of ranges of values for current levels of debt (see questionnaire in Annex C). Table 109 summarises the levels of debt for all households by region.⁶³

For most rural households debt is cyclic. The FGDs indicated that farming households often borrow to sow their crops and repay the loans upon harvest. Landless households often borrow when there is

⁶² It is recommended that the questionnaire be altered to ask this question on household indebtedness to all households not only those that had taken out loans in the previous 12 months. This was an erroneous skip. The English version of the questionnaire in Annex C has been changed to correct this error. Nevertheless the question was asked to 83% of the sample; presumably those household that did not take out a loan in the 12 months prior to the survey had low levels of indebtedness.

⁶³ Note that the 99 households with no debt had presumably repaid the loan taken out in the past 12 months.

little demand for casual labour and repay when work is plentiful. This seasonality of debt is important to understand as levels of indebtedness will vary throughout the year.⁶⁴

Over the entire sample, most household indebtedness was less than Ks300,000 (71% of the 3,305 households). However, there was still a sizeable number of households with debts of more than Ks 500,000 (14% of households). The proportion of these more highly indebted households (more than Ks500,000 of debt) was highest in the Delta/Coastal Zone (20% of households) and lowest in the Giri-affected villages (8%). The Delta/Coastal Zone had the largest land holdings (see Table 55) which may explain this higher level of household debt (see below).

Table 109: Level of household indebtedness by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Level of debt | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 21 | 3.4% | 24 | 3.6% | 57 | 8.1% | 102 | 5.1% | 38 | 5.8% | 40 | 6.0% | 180 | 5.4% |
| Ks 25,001 - 50,000 | 50 | 8.1% | 50 | 7.6% | 99 | 14.0% | 199 | 10.0% | 66 | 10.0% | 101 | 15.3% | 366 | 11.1% |
| Ks 50,001 - 75,000 | 41 | 6.7% | 43 | 6.5% | 38 | 5.4% | 122 | 6.2% | 38 | 5.8% | 80 | 12.1% | 240 | 7.3% |
| Ks 75,001 - 100,000 | 91 | 14.8% | 84 | 12.7% | 72 | 10.2% | 247 | 12.5% | 83 | 12.6% | 98 | 14.8% | 428 | 13.0% |
| Ks 100,001 - 150,000 | 74 | 12.1% | 76 | 11.5% | 91 | 12.9% | 241 | 12.2% | 82 | 12.4% | 92 | 13.9% | 415 | 12.6% |
| Ks 150,001 - 200,000 | 66 | 10.7% | 80 | 12.1% | 54 | 7.6% | 200 | 10.1% | 72 | 10.9% | 61 | 9.2% | 333 | 10.1% |
| Ks 200,001 - 300,000 | 74 | 12.1% | 83 | 12.5% | 70 | 9.9% | 227 | 11.4% | 86 | 13.0% | 71 | 10.7% | 384 | 11.6% |
| Ks 300,001 - 400,000 | 49 | 8.0% | 43 | 6.5% | 36 | 5.1% | 128 | 6.5% | 47 | 7.1% | 24 | 3.6% | 199 | 6.0% |
| Ks 400,001 - 500,000 | 33 | 5.4% | 51 | 7.7% | 29 | 4.1% | 113 | 5.7% | 31 | 4.7% | 39 | 5.9% | 183 | 5.5% |
| Over Ks 500,000 | 93 | 15.1% | 91 | 13.7% | 143 | 20.2% | 327 | 16.5% | 89 | 13.5% | 53 | 8.0% | 469 | 14.2% |
| No debt | 22 | 3.6% | 34 | 5.1% | 18 | 2.5% | 74 | 3.7% | 22 | 3.3% | 3 | 0.5% | 99 | 3.0% |
| Don't know/ no answer | 0 | 0.0% | 3 | 0.5% | 0 | 0.0% | 3 | 0.2% | 6 | 0.9% | 0 | 0.0% | 9 | 0.3% |
| TOTAL | 614 | 100% | 662 | 100% | 707 | 100% | 1983 | 100% | 660 | 100% | 662 | 100% | 3305 | 100% |

Note: This table only includes those households that took out loans in the past 12 months

Variation of levels of indebtedness is examined in relation to the size of household landholdings (Table 110). It is clear that the proportion of more highly indebted households (more than Ks500,000 of debt) rises progressively with land holding size such that for households with more than 20 acres of land, highly indebted households were the majority (69% of the households). For households owning more than 5 acres of land, debt levels of more than Ks 500,000 was the most common among the ranges of debt levels.⁶⁵ For households with no land the proportion of households with more than Ks500,000 of debt is small; only 4%. Obviously households with larger areas of land have a greater capacity to repay these high levels of debt, and as seen in Table 107 larger land holders predominantly use their loans to purchase agricultural inputs.

Table 110: Level of current household indebtedness by land holding size

| | no land | | <1 acre | | 1-2 acres | | 2+ to 5 | | 5+ to 10 | | 10+ to 15 | | 15+ to 20 | | >20 acres | | Total | |
|---------------------|---------|-------|---------|------|-----------|------|---------|------|----------|------|-----------|------|-----------|------|-----------|------|-------|-------|
| Level of debt | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 137 | 8.2% | 7 | 9.6% | 16 | 3.1% | 13 | 2.5% | 5 | 1.5% | 2 | 2.4% | | | | | 180 | 5.4% |
| Ks 25,001 - 50,000 | 273 | 16.3% | 6 | 8.2% | 42 | 8.3% | 30 | 5.8% | 11 | 3.4% | 2 | 2.4% | 1 | 1.6% | 1 | 1.6% | 366 | 11.1% |

⁶⁴ For subsequent evaluations these questions should be asked at the same time of year in order to compare findings with the baseline.

⁶⁵ For households owning 5+ to 10 acres, 31% had debts of greater than Ks 500,000.

| Level of debt | no land | | <1 acre | | 1-2 acres | | 2+ to 5 | | 5+ to 10 | | 10+ to 15 | | 15+ to 20 | | >20 acres | | Total | |
|----------------------|---------|-------|---------|-------|-----------|-------|---------|-------|----------|-------|-----------|-------|-----------|-------|-----------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Ks 50,001 - 75,000 | 153 | 9.2% | 1 | 1.4% | 35 | 6.9% | 39 | 7.5% | 10 | 3.1% | 1 | 1.2% | 1 | 1.6% | | | 240 | 7.3% |
| Ks 75,001 - 100,000 | 235 | 14.1% | 17 | 23.3% | 85 | 16.7% | 70 | 13.4% | 18 | 5.6% | 1 | 1.2% | 2 | 3.2% | | | 428 | 13.0% |
| Ks 100,001 - 150,000 | 237 | 14.2% | 10 | 13.7% | 72 | 14.1% | 65 | 12.5% | 22 | 6.8% | 2 | 2.4% | 4 | 6.3% | 3 | 4.9% | 415 | 12.6% |
| Ks 150,001 - 200,000 | 159 | 9.5% | 4 | 5.5% | 62 | 12.2% | 58 | 11.1% | 36 | 11.1% | 7 | 8.3% | 1 | 1.6% | 6 | 9.8% | 333 | 10.1% |
| Ks 200,001 - 300,000 | 182 | 10.9% | 9 | 12.3% | 58 | 11.4% | 75 | 14.4% | 42 | 13.0% | 11 | 13.1% | 5 | 7.9% | 2 | 3.3% | 384 | 11.6% |
| Ks 300,001 - 400,000 | 73 | 4.4% | 5 | 6.8% | 31 | 6.1% | 51 | 9.8% | 26 | 8.0% | 2 | 2.4% | 7 | 11.1% | 4 | 6.6% | 199 | 6.0% |
| Ks 400,001 - 500,000 | 69 | 4.1% | 4 | 5.5% | 23 | 4.5% | 30 | 5.8% | 43 | 13.3% | 8 | 9.5% | 5 | 7.9% | 1 | 1.6% | 183 | 5.5% |
| Over Ks 500,000 | 106 | 6.3% | 9 | 12.3% | 62 | 12.2% | 71 | 13.6% | 99 | 30.7% | 47 | 56.0% | 33 | 52.4% | 42 | 68.9% | 469 | 14.2% |
| No debt | 44 | 2.6% | 1 | 1.4% | 22 | 4.3% | 18 | 3.5% | 8 | 2.5% | 1 | 1.2% | 3 | 4.8% | 2 | 3.3% | 99 | 3.0% |
| Don't know/no answer | 3 | 0.2% | | | 1 | 0.2% | 1 | 0.2% | 3 | 0.9% | | | 1 | 1.6% | | | 9 | 0.3% |
| Total | 1671 | 100% | 73 | 100% | 509 | 100% | 521 | 100% | 323 | 100% | 84 | 100% | 63 | 100% | 61 | 100% | 3305 | 100% |

Note: This table only includes those households that took out loans in the past 12 months

Table 111 illustrates a similar trend when debt is examined for different levels of household average monthly income. Generally households with a higher average monthly income had higher levels of debt at the time of the survey. This trend can readily be observed for current debt levels of over Ks 500,000. Only 3% of households earning an average of less than Ks 25,000 per month had debt levels of over Ks 500,000. The proportion of households with this level of debt increases as household average monthly incomes increases until reaching 68% of households earning more than Ks 300,000 per month.

Table 111: Level of current household indebtedness by household average monthly income

| Household current debt | Less than Ks 25,000 | | Ks 25,000 - 50,000 | | Ks 50,001 - 75,000 | | Ks 75,001 - 100,000 | | Ks 100,001 - 150,000 | | Ks 150,001 - 200,000 | | Ks 200,001 - 250,000 | | Ks 250,001 - 300,000 | | Over Ks 300,000 | | Don't know | | Total | |
|------------------------|---------------------|-------|--------------------|-------|--------------------|-------|---------------------|-------|----------------------|-------|----------------------|-------|----------------------|-------|----------------------|-------|-----------------|-------|------------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 42 | 9.4% | 71 | 5.7% | 33 | 4.5% | 24 | 5.1% | 6 | 2.8% | | | 1 | 2.8% | | | | | 3 | 23.1% | 180 | 5.4% |
| Ks 25,001 - 50,000 | 75 | 16.7% | 168 | 13.6% | 78 | 10.6% | 31 | 6.6% | 9 | 4.1% | 3 | 4.1% | | | | | 2 | 4.5% | | | 366 | 11.1% |
| Ks 50,001 - 75,000 | 47 | 10.5% | 113 | 9.1% | 48 | 6.5% | 25 | 5.3% | 7 | 3.2% | | | | | | | | | | | 240 | 7.3% |
| Ks 75,001 - 100,000 | 64 | 14.3% | 182 | 14.7% | 106 | 14.3% | 56 | 11.9% | 13 | 6.0% | 3 | 4.1% | 3 | 8.3% | 1 | 4.2% | | | | | 428 | 13.0% |
| Ks 100,001 - 150,000 | 57 | 12.7% | 155 | 12.5% | 116 | 15.7% | 50 | 10.6% | 28 | 12.8% | 5 | 6.8% | 1 | 2.8% | 1 | 4.2% | 2 | 4.5% | | | 415 | 12.6% |
| Ks 150,001 - 200,000 | 43 | 9.6% | 146 | 11.8% | 66 | 8.9% | 44 | 9.3% | 20 | 9.2% | 2 | 2.7% | 5 | 13.9% | 2 | 8.3% | 3 | 6.8% | 2 | 15.4% | 333 | 10.1% |
| Ks 200,001 - 300,000 | 42 | 9.4% | 128 | 10.3% | 97 | 13.1% | 64 | 13.6% | 36 | 16.5% | 12 | 16.2% | 2 | 5.6% | 1 | 4.2% | 1 | 2.3% | 1 | 7.7% | 384 | 11.6% |
| Ks 300,001 - 400,000 | 20 | 4.5% | 69 | 5.6% | 45 | 6.1% | 30 | 6.4% | 17 | 7.8% | 5 | 6.8% | 5 | 13.9% | 2 | 8.3% | 2 | 4.5% | 4 | 30.8% | 199 | 6.0% |
| Ks 400,001 - 500,000 | 20 | 4.5% | 54 | 4.4% | 36 | 4.9% | 41 | 8.7% | 22 | 10.1% | 6 | 8.1% | 3 | 8.3% | | | 1 | 2.3% | | | 183 | 5.5% |
| Over Ks 500,000 | 26 | 5.8% | 118 | 9.5% | 90 | 12.2% | 88 | 18.6% | 54 | 24.8% | 33 | 44.6% | 15 | 41.7% | 14 | 58.3% | 30 | 68.2% | 1 | 7.7% | 469 | 14.2% |
| No debt | 12 | 2.7% | 32 | 2.6% | 21 | 2.8% | 16 | 3.4% | 5 | 2.3% | 5 | 6.8% | 1 | 2.8% | 3 | 12.5% | 3 | 6.8% | 1 | 7.7% | 99 | 3.0% |
| Don't know/no answer | | | 1 | 0.1% | 3 | 0.4% | 3 | 0.6% | 1 | 0.5% | | | | | | | | | 1 | 7.7% | 9 | 0.3% |
| Total | 448 | 100% | 1237 | 100% | 739 | 100% | 472 | 100% | 218 | 100% | 74 | 100% | 36 | 100% | 24 | 100% | 44 | 100% | 13 | 100% | 3305 | 100% |

High levels of indebtedness are not necessarily a problem as credit can be used to support investment at times when household liquidity is low. Indebtedness is a problem if rates of interest are usurious and if debt levels exceed a households' capacity to comfortably repay. In order to understand this

situation a little further survey respondents were asked to compare current levels of household indebtedness with previous years (see Table 112).

Table 112: Comparison of current debt with previous years, by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Increasing | 355 | 60.0% | 286 | 45.8% | 456 | 66.2% | 1097 | 57.6% | 352 | 55.7% | 557 | 84.5% | 2006 | 62.7% |
| Staying much the same | 137 | 23.1% | 193 | 30.9% | 155 | 22.5% | 485 | 25.4% | 192 | 30.4% | 76 | 11.5% | 753 | 23.6% |
| Decreasing | 99 | 16.7% | 146 | 23.4% | 78 | 11.3% | 323 | 16.9% | 87 | 13.8% | 26 | 3.9% | 436 | 13.6% |
| Don't know/no resp | 1 | 0.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 2 | 0.1% |
| TOTAL | 592 | 100% | 625 | 100% | 689 | 100% | 1906 | 100% | 632 | 100% | 659 | 100% | 3197 | 100% |

Overall, most respondents (63%) reported that their households' debts were increasing compared with previous years. There was considerable variation between regions, from 46% of households in the Dry Zone to a high of 85% of households in the Giri-affected areas reporting increasing levels of debt. The Delta/Coastal Zone was the second highest with 66% of households.

Conversely, 23% of respondents in the Dry Zone reported decreasing household debt levels, with a low of 4% of respondents from the Giri-affected areas. The Delta/Coastal Zone was the second lowest with 11% of households reporting decreasing debt. It can be expected that destructive cyclones such as Nargis and Giri result in increasing debt as households struggle to rebuild their houses and livelihoods.

Tables 113 and 114 examine trends in household debt levels in relation to the size of household land holdings and household average monthly income. While there is no clear trend apparent, in both cases the least wealthy (in terms of land and income) reported the highest proportion of households with increasing debt and were the least likely to have reported decreasing debt. Sixty-seven percent of landless households reported increasing levels of debt (Table 113) and, similarly, 69% of households earning less than Ks 25,000 per month reported that household debt was increasing. This increasing level of indebtedness amongst the poorest households was confirmed in the FGDs (see below).

Table 113: Comparison of current debt with previous years, by land holding size

| Land holding class (acres) | Increasing | | Staying much the same | | Decreasing | | Don't know/no resp | | Total | |
|----------------------------|-------------|--------------|-----------------------|--------------|------------|--------------|--------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| | Freq | %* | Freq | %* | Freq | %* | Freq | %* | Freq | %* |
| no land | 1087 | 66.9% | 350 | 21.6% | 187 | 11.5% | | 0.0% | 1624 | 100% |
| <1 acre | 40 | 55.6% | 21 | 29.2% | 10 | 13.9% | 1 | 1.4% | 72 | 100% |
| 1-2 acres | 301 | 61.9% | 121 | 24.9% | 64 | 13.2% | | 0.0% | 486 | 100% |
| 2+ to 5 | 271 | 54.0% | 131 | 26.1% | 99 | 19.7% | 1 | 0.2% | 502 | 100% |
| 5+ to 10 | 190 | 60.9% | 82 | 26.3% | 40 | 12.8% | | 0.0% | 312 | 100% |
| 10+ to 15 | 49 | 59.0% | 16 | 19.3% | 18 | 21.7% | | 0.0% | 83 | 100% |
| 15+ to 20 | 34 | 57.6% | 15 | 25.4% | 10 | 16.9% | | 0.0% | 59 | 100% |
| >20 acres | 34 | 57.6% | 17 | 28.8% | 8 | 13.6% | | 0.0% | 59 | 100% |
| Total | 2006 | 62.7% | 753 | 23.6% | 436 | 13.6% | 2 | 0.1% | 3197 | 100% |

*Note: this denotes the percent of households in the relevant land-owning category

Table 114: Comparison of current debt with previous years, by household average monthly income

| Household average monthly income (Ks) | Increasing | | Staying much the same | | Decreasing | | Do not know/No response | | Total | |
|---------------------------------------|------------|-------|-----------------------|-------|------------|-------|-------------------------|------|-------|------|
| | Freq | %* | Freq | %* | Freq | %* | Freq | %* | Freq | %* |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 299 | 68.6% | 92 | 21.1% | 45 | 10.3% | | 0.0% | 436 | 100% |
| 25,001 - 50,000 | 754 | 62.6% | 290 | 24.1% | 160 | 13.3% | | 0.0% | 1204 | 100% |
| 50,001 - 75,000 | 462 | 64.6% | 160 | 22.4% | 91 | 12.7% | 2 | 0.3% | 715 | 100% |
| 75,001 - 100,000 | 279 | 61.6% | 106 | 23.4% | 68 | 15.0% | | 0.0% | 453 | 100% |
| 100,001 - 150,000 | 121 | 57.1% | 57 | 26.9% | 34 | 16.0% | | 0.0% | 212 | 100% |
| 150,001 - 200,000 | 39 | 56.5% | 17 | 24.6% | 13 | 18.8% | | 0.0% | 69 | 100% |
| 200,001 - 250,000 | 14 | 40.0% | 15 | 42.9% | 6 | 17.1% | | 0.0% | 35 | 100% |
| 250,001 - 300,000 | 14 | 66.7% | 3 | 14.3% | 4 | 19.0% | | 0.0% | 21 | 100% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 18 | 43.9% | 12 | 29.3% | 11 | 26.8% | | 0.0% | 41 | 100% |
| Don't know/no resp | 6 | 54.5% | 1 | 9.1% | 4 | 36.4% | | 0.0% | 11 | 100% |

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------|------|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|---|------|------|------|
| Total | 2006 | 62.7% | 753 | 23.6% | 436 | 13.6% | 2 | 0.1% | 3197 | 100% |
|-------|------|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|---|------|------|------|

*Note: this denotes the percent of households in the relevant income category

Following a similar trend, those households with the highest number of months of adequate household food provisioning (i.e. 12 months in the past year) showed the lowest percentage of households with increasing indebtedness (53%).

The FGDs discussed credit and indebtedness more informally. In general FGD participants reported that, unless there was a credit association or microcredit provider in the village, the poor had to rely on family and friends for small loans, or shopkeepers to provide food items on credit. Some family and friends collected interest while others did not depending on the nature of the relationship. They did not ask for collateral and terms were generally flexible.

Money lenders on some occasions lent to the poor but only small amounts. Some villages reported that nobody lent money to casual labourers and the very poor; while in other villages casual labourers could sometimes borrow from employers, effectively selling their labour in advance. In one village in Gwa township the poor men's FGD summarized the situation: *'the poor had to take help from each other'*.

Wealthier households generally had more options for credit. Some villages reported that better off households travelled to towns to pawn their gold or other valuable items. With gold as collateral households could borrow with interest rates as low as 2% to 3% per month, while other FGDs reported rates as high as 10% to 15% per month with collateral. Farming households could also borrow from the Myanmar Agricultural Development Bank (MADB) or pre-sell their crops to traders/brokers. Upon harvest they then had to sell their crops to these traders/brokers at less than market prices. In Rakhine the FGDs reported that prawn farmers would repay their loans (principal and interest) to money lenders once they had sold their prawns. Other villages in Rakhine State reported that the prawn farmers themselves were sometimes a source of credit for other households.

Money lenders would lend with collateral or without collateral but with different interest rates. It was rare that they lent to very poor households without collateral, and the very poor generally had none to put up. Loans to the poor without collateral were generally small; one village in Rakhine quoted loans of Ks 10,000 at 20% interest per month. Other villages reported rates as high as 30% per month.

It was clear from the FGDs that the rates and terms of village money lenders varied greatly. The most common rates without collateral were from 10% to 20% per month. With gold as collateral, households could borrow from money lenders and pawnshops with common rates around 5%. Gold was generally the best form of collateral with the lowest interest rates. TVs, DVD players, cattle, tillers etc could also be used as collateral but the interest rates were higher. One village FGD reported that land holders only rarely mortgaged their properties.⁶⁶

Loans from MADB were available to farmers only. The FGDs with agricultural producers reported various terms and conditions from MADB. One village reported a maximum of Ks 40,000 per acre of paddy and Ks 10,000 per acre for other crops. The interest rate was 1.75% per month with terms of 8 months for paddy and 4 months for winter crops. Loans from MADB were considered 'very advantageous'.⁶⁷ Another village reported interest of 1.5% per month for loans from MADB.

Only 4 of the 12 FGD villages had access to low interest sources of credit; generally microcredit providers but one village also had a form of village savings and loans association. However these did not satisfy the demand for credit. Loans from PACT were considered cheap at 3% interest rate but were inflexible in their terms. Some forms of PACT loans required repayments every 2 weeks; something that was difficult for many households. Money lenders, while offering expensive credit

⁶⁶Bant Bway Village, Nawngkhio Township, Shan State

⁶⁷Myoma Village, Gwa Township, Rakhine State.

generally provided bigger loans the terms of which could be extended as long as regular interest payments were made. Overall, money lenders were the most important source of credit.

5.12 Household assets and wealth

5.12.1 Household livestock ownership

Livestock were among the most important assets for rural households in the survey and represented a form of savings as well as being productive assets in their own right. Livestock are an integral component of the agricultural systems for farming households and can play important roles in tillage, threshing, transport, soil fertilization (through manures), even pest control (ducks), and can make valuable use of crop residues. However it has often been reported that landless households found it difficult to own animals as they generally had restricted access to land and grazing/feeding areas. Nevertheless livestock (predominantly pigs and poultry) were still an important source of livelihood for landless households.

There was considerable variation in types of livestock owned in each region, in a large part due to agroecological differences (Table 115). For example, ducks were very common in the Delta/Coastal region and were owned by more than one-quarter of households but rare in the Hilly Zone (less than 1% of households). Only chickens and pigs were common across all regions with half of all sample households owning chickens and 30% owning pigs. The Dry Zone had the most households owning cattle (49%) while only 7% of households in the Delta/Coastal Zone owned cattle. Buffalo were most common in Hilly Zone households (20%) followed by Delta/Coastal zone households (11%). Horses, goats and sheep were comparatively rarely owned across all regions.

Table 115: Frequency of households owning different types of livestock, by region

| | | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|--------------------|------|-------|-------|---------------|---------------|---------|-------|-------|
| Cattle | Freq | 186 | 391 | 55 | 632 | 234 | 105 | 971 |
| | % | 23.3% | 48.9% | 6.9% | 26.3% | 29.3% | 13.1% | 24.3% |
| Horses | Freq | 26 | 0 | 0 | 26 | 18 | 0 | 44 |
| | % | 3.3% | 0.0% | 0.0% | 1.1% | 2.3% | 0.0% | 1.1% |
| Goats and/or sheep | Freq | 49 | 56 | 10 | 115 | 26 | 24 | 165 |
| | % | 6.1% | 7.0% | 1.3% | 4.8% | 3.3% | 3.0% | 4.1% |
| Buffalo | Freq | 157 | 2 | 89 | 248 | 86 | 47 | 381 |
| | % | 19.6% | 0.3% | 11.1% | 10.3% | 10.8% | 5.9% | 9.5% |
| Pigs | Freq | 298 | 162 | 272 | 732 | 255 | 203 | 1190 |
| | % | 37.3% | 20.3% | 34.0% | 30.5% | 31.9% | 25.4% | 29.8% |
| Chickens | Freq | 402 | 370 | 451 | 1223 | 418 | 365 | 2006 |
| | % | 50.3% | 46.3% | 56.4% | 51.0% | 52.3% | 45.6% | 50.2% |
| Ducks | Freq | 4 | 14 | 205 | 223 | 69 | 22 | 314 |
| | % | 0.5% | 1.8% | 25.6% | 9.3% | 8.6% | 2.8% | 7.9% |

Note: These were the 7 most widely reported livestock owned by households in the sample.

To better understand the extent of livestock ownership, Table 116 illustrates the average number of each type of livestock owned by households for those households that owned them. While ducks and goats/sheep were not widely owned by households, those that did own them owned them in relatively high numbers suggesting that these were important for household income and not only for household consumption or other purposes (such as tillage or transport). Chickens were also owned in comparably high numbers reflecting their value for both consumption (meat and eggs) and income.

Again there were wide differences in average numbers owned between the different agroecological zones represented in the survey. Of note was the average of 36 ducks owned by households with ducks in the Delta/Coastal Zone and 16 goats/sheep by households owning goats in the Dry Zone.

Table 116: Average number of each type of livestock owned by HHs that owned them, by region

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|--------------------|-------|-------|---------------|---------------|---------|-------|-------|
| Cattle | 3.95 | 3.50 | 6.13 | 3.87 | 3.30 | 4.06 | 3.75 |
| Horses | 3.76 | | | 3.76 | 2.83 | | 3.37 |
| Goats and/or sheep | 2.67 | 15.60 | 3.89 | 8.81 | 12.95 | 2.73 | 8.53 |
| Buffalo | 2.16 | 8.00 | 3.94 | 2.85 | 2.22 | 5.06 | 2.98 |
| Pigs | 2.26 | 2.32 | 1.64 | 2.05 | 2.08 | 2.06 | 2.06 |
| Chickens | 9.65 | 10.16 | 10.73 | 10.20 | 10.09 | 5.59 | 9.35 |
| Ducks | 5.50 | 6.07 | 35.68 | 33.27 | 15.27 | 15.71 | 28.19 |

Similarly Table 117 shows the total number of each livestock type owned by the 800 households in each zone and for the sample of 4,000 households overall.

Table 117: Total numbers of each type of livestock owned by sample households in in each zone and for the sample overall

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|--------------------|-------|-------|---------------|---------------|---------|-------|--------|
| Cattle | 715 | 1,289 | 319 | 2,323 | 730 | 386 | 3,439 |
| Horses | 94 | | | 94 | 51 | | 145 |
| Goats and/or sheep | 128 | 780 | 35 | 943 | 285 | 60 | 1,288 |
| Buffalo | 330 | 16 | 343 | 689 | 189 | 238 | 1,116 |
| Pigs | 663 | 343 | 414 | 1,420 | 502 | 377 | 2,299 |
| Chickens | 3,880 | 3,717 | 4,816 | 12,413 | 4,218 | 1,989 | 18,620 |
| Ducks | 22 | 85 | 7,279 | 7,386 | 1,023 | 330 | 8,739 |

Note: This table excludes shared ownership of animals among households (a comparatively small number).

Table 118 examines the relationship between household livestock ownership and land holding size for the sample of 4,000 households. As may be expected, households with little or no land rarely owned large livestock (cattle and buffalo). The proportion of households owning cattle and buffalo increased with land holding size. However, landless households were as likely as other households to own goats/sheep, pigs chickens and ducks. This is despite problems landless households face accessing land upon which to hold, tend or feed livestock.

Table 118: Frequency of households owning different types of livestock, by land holding size

| | | Land holding size (acres) | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------|------|---------------------------|---------|-----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|-----------|
| | | no land | <1 acre | 1-2 acres | 2 to 5 | 5 to 10 | 10 to 15 | 15 to 20 | >20 acres |
| Cattle | Freq | 181 | 18 | 173 | 295 | 185 | 46 | 40 | 33 |
| | % | 9.1% | 20.0% | 27.4% | 45.2% | 49.5% | 45.5% | 51.3% | 42.9% |
| Horses | Freq | 4 | 0 | 19 | 15 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| | % | 0.2% | 0.0% | 3.0% | 2.3% | 0.8% | 0.0% | 1.3% | 2.6% |
| Goats and/or sheep | Freq | 60 | 1 | 48 | 36 | 14 | 3 | 3 | 0 |
| | % | 3.0% | 1.1% | 7.6% | 5.5% | 3.7% | 3.0% | 3.8% | 0.0% |
| Buffalo | Freq | 28 | 6 | 83 | 94 | 79 | 34 | 22 | 35 |
| | % | 1.4% | 6.7% | 13.2% | 14.4% | 21.1% | 33.7% | 28.2% | 45.5% |
| Pigs | Freq | 563 | 21 | 239 | 182 | 112 | 34 | 20 | 19 |
| | % | 28.2% | 23.3% | 37.9% | 27.9% | 29.9% | 33.7% | 25.6% | 24.7% |
| Chickens | Freq | 914 | 37 | 321 | 362 | 221 | 62 | 46 | 43 |
| | % | 45.8% | 41.1% | 50.9% | 55.4% | 59.1% | 61.4% | 59.0% | 55.8% |
| Ducks | Freq | 196 | 3 | 10 | 20 | 39 | 18 | 11 | 17 |
| | % | 9.8% | 3.3% | 1.6% | 3.1% | 10.4% | 17.8% | 14.1% | 22.1% |
| Total HHs in land class | | 1,996 | 90 | 631 | 653 | 374 | 101 | 78 | 77 |

5.12.2 Household ownership of agricultural equipment and machinery

Households were also asked about the assets they owned, in part to provide a measure of household wealth. In addition to land and livestock, discussed above, respondents provided information on household ownership of agricultural equipment and machinery and various other household assets as well as sources of lighting and cooking fuel.

Table 119, below, summarises household ownership of agricultural equipment and machinery by region. This information not only provides information of relevance to household wealth but also

indicates production technologies and levels of investment in agriculture. Many of LIFT partners are supporting the intensification of agricultural production and investment in technologies required to lift productivity or quality of agricultural products. Changes in technologies as a result of LIFT support can therefore be assessed.

Most of the equipment listed in Table 119 is owned by land-holding farming households. However, with support, landless households may also invest in agricultural equipment and machinery to offer services to agricultural producers, and thereby provide another source of livelihood to the landless beyond selling their labour. The extent to which this has taken place will be investigated in LIFT mid-term and final evaluations.

There was little shared ownership of agricultural equipment and machinery (under 50 cases in the sample of 4,000 households) suggesting that interventions that promote shared ownership may be difficult to sustain. The most common equipment owned was tillage equipment for animal traction, followed by tarpaulins/seed dry nets, and animal drawn carts. Mechanized equipment (power tillers, power threshers, irrigation pumps and tractors) were rarely owned. Backpack sprayers for pest control were also rare among sampled households. This low level of investment in agricultural equipment and machinery suggests that considerable gains in productivity and crop quality can be made with irrigation and pest control equipment and possibly post-harvest equipment.

Table 119: Frequency of household ownership (individual and shared ownership) of various types of agricultural equipment and machinery, by region

| | | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|-----|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| Ploughs/tillage equipment (draught) | Not owned | 536 | 480 | 646 | 1662 | 526 | 645 | 2833 |
| | Owned | 264 | 320 | 151 | 735 | 271 | 154 | 1160 |
| | Shared | 0 | 0 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 7 |
| Power tiller | Not owned | 770 | 791 | 741 | 2302 | 769 | 792 | 3863 |
| | Owned | 29 | 8 | 53 | 90 | 27 | 7 | 124 |
| | Shared | 1 | 1 | 6 | 8 | 4 | 1 | 13 |
| Tractor | Not owned | 798 | 799 | 784 | 2381 | 791 | 800 | 3972 |
| | Owned | 2 | 1 | 15 | 18 | 8 | 0 | 26 |
| | Shared | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 2 |
| Power thresher | Not owned | 798 | 799 | 783 | 2380 | 793 | 798 | 3971 |
| | Owned | 2 | 1 | 14 | 17 | 5 | 2 | 24 |
| | Shared | 0 | 0 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 5 |
| Tarpaulin or seed drying net | Not owned | 475 | 596 | 725 | 1796 | 591 | 670 | 3057 |
| | Owned | 325 | 204 | 75 | 604 | 209 | 129 | 942 |
| | Shared | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| Backpack sprayer | Not owned | 705 | 711 | 781 | 2197 | 746 | 796 | 3739 |
| | Owned | 88 | 88 | 15 | 191 | 52 | 4 | 247 |
| | Shared | 7 | 1 | 4 | 12 | 2 | 0 | 14 |
| Improved crop storage bin or silo | Not owned | 692 | 735 | 755 | 2182 | 728 | 756 | 3666 |
| | Owned | 108 | 65 | 45 | 218 | 72 | 44 | 334 |
| | Shared | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Irrigation pump | Not owned | 788 | 778 | 776 | 2342 | 787 | 799 | 3928 |
| | Owned | 12 | 22 | 24 | 58 | 13 | 1 | 72 |
| | Shared | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Animal drawn cart | Not owned | 725 | 525 | 780 | 2030 | 653 | 800 | 3483 |
| | Owned | 75 | 275 | 20 | 370 | 144 | 0 | 514 |
| | Shared | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 3 |
| Trailer (drawn by vehicle) | Not owned | 797 | 797 | 793 | 2387 | 798 | 799 | 3984 |
| | Owned | 3 | 3 | 7 | 13 | 2 | 1 | 16 |
| | Shared | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Seeder | Not owned | 800 | 799 | 799 | 2398 | 799 | 800 | 3997 |
| | Owned | 0 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 3 |
| | Shared | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

Power tillers were the most widely owned of the mechanized equipment. Table 120 illustrates that household ownership of a power tiller was related to the area of their landholding. Over 40% of households owning more than 20 acres of land owned a power tiller falling to a negligible proportion of households with little or no land.

Table 120: Frequency of household ownership of power tillers by land holding size.

| Household land holding (acres) | Not owned | | Owned | | Shared | | Total | |
|--------------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|-------|--------|------|-------|------|
| | Freq | %* | Freq | %* | Freq | %* | Freq | %* |
| no land | 1,994 | 99.9% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.1% | 1,996 | 100% |
| <1 acre | 90 | 100% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 90 | 100% |
| 1-2 acres | 627 | 99.4% | 4 | 0.6% | 0 | 0.0% | 631 | 100% |
| 2+ to 5 | 632 | 96.8% | 19 | 2.9% | 2 | 0.3% | 653 | 100% |
| 5+ to 10 | 336 | 89.8% | 31 | 8.3% | 7 | 1.9% | 374 | 100% |
| 10+ to 15 | 87 | 86.1% | 13 | 12.9% | 1 | 1.0% | 101 | 100% |
| 15+ to 20 | 51 | 65.4% | 25 | 32.1% | 2 | 2.6% | 78 | 100% |
| >20 acres | 46 | 59.7% | 31 | 40.3% | 0 | 0.0% | 77 | 100% |
| Total | 3,863 | 96.6% | 124 | 3.1% | 13 | 0.3% | 4,000 | 100% |

*Note: this denotes percent of households in relevant land-owning category

5.12.3 Household energy sources

Overall, only 7% of the sample households were connected to the electricity grid; ranging from maximum of 16% of households in the Hilly Zone to less than 1% of households in the Giri-affected areas. Similarly households from the Hilly Zone were most likely to be connected to a village generator (15.6%) or have their own generator (3.8%). By contrast households in Giri-affected areas were most likely to use candles for lighting (55%) and households in the Delta/Coastal Zone most likely to use a kerosene or oil lamp (60%). Households in the Dry Zone were the second most connected to the grid (11%) but most likely to share a generator with other households (11%).

Table 121: Frequency of household sources of lighting, by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---------------------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Electricity from the grid | 128 | 16.0% | 91 | 11.4% | 31 | 3.9% | 250 | 10.4% | 42 | 5.3% | 3 | 0.4% | 295 | 7.4% |
| Village generator | 125 | 15.6% | 70 | 8.8% | 10 | 1.3% | 205 | 8.5% | 53 | 6.6% | 31 | 3.9% | 289 | 7.2% |
| Own generator | 30 | 3.8% | 5 | 0.6% | 24 | 3.0% | 59 | 2.5% | 17 | 2.1% | 6 | 0.8% | 82 | 2.1% |
| Shared generator* | 48 | 6.0% | 88 | 11.0% | 48 | 6.0% | 184 | 7.7% | 39 | 4.9% | 57 | 7.1% | 280 | 7.0% |
| Lamp (kerosene/oil) | 124 | 15.5% | 18 | 2.3% | 483 | 60.4% | 625 | 26.0% | 227 | 28.4% | 204 | 25.5% | 1056 | 26.4% |
| Candle | 194 | 24.3% | 141 | 17.6% | 126 | 15.8% | 461 | 19.2% | 167 | 20.9% | 442 | 55.3% | 1070 | 26.8% |
| Other | 151 | 18.9% | 387 | 48.4% | 78 | 9.8% | 616 | 25.7% | 255 | 31.9% | 57 | 7.1% | 928 | 23.2% |
| TOTAL | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

* Shared generator with other households

Access to electricity either from the grid or generators (other than village generators) was correlated with level of household average monthly income (see Table 122). In general, the larger the household average monthly income the more likely the household had electricity from the grid, had its own generator or shared a generator with other households. Conversely the poorer the household the more likely it used candles or lamps for lighting. These trends can be expected. Connection to the grid, while in large part dependent on household location, is also dependent on income as it costs money to be connected in locations where this is possible and to pay for the service. Moreover, wealthier households are more likely to live in locations where electricity can be supplied. Such locations in

general have good road networks and better access to markets, employment, business and educational opportunities.

Table 122: Frequency of HH sources of lighting, by level of household average monthly income

| | Electricity from grid | | Village generator | | Own generator | | Shared generator | | Lamp (kerosene/oil) | | Candle | | Other | | Total | |
|------------------------|-----------------------|-------|-------------------|-------|---------------|-------|------------------|-------|---------------------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 19 | 3.5% | 38 | 7.1% | 2 | 0.4% | 13 | 2.4% | 168 | 31.2% | 177 | 32.9% | 121 | 22.5% | 538 | 100% |
| Ks 25,001 - 50,000 | 68 | 4.6% | 105 | 7.1% | 16 | 1.1% | 53 | 3.6% | 497 | 33.8% | 395 | 26.9% | 335 | 22.8% | 1469 | 100% |
| Ks 50,001 - 75,000 | 55 | 6.2% | 69 | 7.8% | 12 | 1.3% | 69 | 7.8% | 214 | 24.0% | 244 | 27.4% | 227 | 25.5% | 890 | 100% |
| Ks 75,001 - 100,000 | 57 | 10.0% | 47 | 8.2% | 17 | 3.0% | 72 | 12.6% | 103 | 18.1% | 149 | 26.1% | 125 | 21.9% | 570 | 100% |
| Ks 100,001 - 150,000 | 41 | 15.0% | 7 | 2.6% | 9 | 3.3% | 40 | 14.6% | 41 | 15.0% | 71 | 25.9% | 65 | 23.7% | 274 | 100% |
| Ks 150,001 - 200,000 | 18 | 17.3% | 8 | 7.7% | 10 | 9.6% | 16 | 15.4% | 14 | 13.5% | 11 | 10.6% | 27 | 26.0% | 104 | 100% |
| Ks 200,001 - 250,000 | 10 | 24.4% | 8 | 19.5% | 2 | 4.9% | 5 | 12.2% | 7 | 17.1% | 4 | 9.8% | 5 | 12.2% | 41 | 100% |
| Ks 250,001 - 300,000 | 8 | 22.9% | 3 | 8.6% | 3 | 8.6% | 2 | 5.7% | 4 | 11.4% | 4 | 11.4% | 11 | 31.4% | 35 | 100% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 17 | 29.3% | 4 | 6.9% | 11 | 19.0% | 9 | 15.5% | 5 | 8.6% | 6 | 10.3% | 6 | 10.3% | 58 | 100% |
| Don't know/no response | 2 | 9.5% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 4.8% | 3 | 14.3% | 9 | 42.9% | 6 | 28.6% | 21 | 100% |
| Total | 295 | 7.4% | 289 | 7.2% | 82 | 2.0% | 280 | 7.0% | 1056 | 26.4% | 1070 | 26.8% | 928 | 23.2% | 4000 | 100% |

Sources of cooking fuel were similar between regions with a very high reliance on fuel wood. The use of fuel wood ranged from a low of 90% of households in the Delta/Coastal Zone to a high of 99% of households in Giri-affected areas (Table 123a). The FGDs underlined the importance of firewood; its collection and sale was an important source of income for poor households. In some cases especially the Giri-affected villages the community had to travel long distances to collect fuel wood. These results suggest that community forestry, agroforestry and fuel efficient stoves may be important areas for support in some locations.

Table 123a: Frequency of household sources of cooking fuel, by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Electricity | 31 | 3.9% | 11 | 1.4% | 2 | 0.3% | 44 | 1.8% | 8 | 1.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 53 | 1.3% |
| Gas | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% |
| Charcoal | 11 | 1.4% | 18 | 2.3% | 12 | 1.5% | 41 | 1.7% | 4 | 0.5% | 9 | 1.1% | 54 | 1.4% |
| Kerosene | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 1 | 0.1% | 1 | 0.1% | 2 | 0.1% |
| Wood | 757 | 94.6% | 764 | 95.5% | 721 | 90.1% | 2242 | 93.4% | 772 | 96.5% | 789 | 98.6% | 3803 | 95.1% |
| Dung | 0 | 0.0% | 4 | 0.5% | 0 | 0.0% | 4 | 0.2% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 4 | 0.1% |
| Other | 1 | 0.1% | 3 | 0.4% | 65 | 8.1% | 69 | 2.9% | 15 | 1.9% | 0 | 0.0% | 84 | 2.1% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

Table 123b: Frequency of households using fuel-efficient wood stoves, by region

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|------|-------|-------|---------------|---------------|---------|-------|-------|
| Freq | 68 | 106 | 113 | 287 | 68 | 134 | 489 |
| % | 8.5% | 13.3% | 14.1% | 12.0% | 8.5% | 16.8% | 12.2% |

5.12.4 Ownership of other assets

The questionnaire also recorded household ownership of a range of other assets (not discussed above) as a means in particular to assess household wealth. Households were scored against their

ownership of 25 various assets (see Question 17.3 in Annex C) from a minimum score of zero to a maximum of 25. If a household owned all 25 it would score 25, if it owned 7 of the different assets it would score 7, and if it owned none it would score 0. These assets were not weighted for their different values.⁶⁸

The resulting asset ownership score worked well to divide the households into broad range of wealth classes, though is skewed towards the lower scores (see Table 124).

Table 124: Household asset ownership scores for the sample of 4,000 households.

| Asset ownership score | Frequency | % of all HHs |
|-----------------------|-----------|--------------|
| 0 | 456 | 11.4% |
| 1 | 597 | 14.9% |
| 2 | 657 | 16.4% |
| 3 | 604 | 15.1% |
| 4 | 488 | 12.2% |
| 5 | 368 | 9.2% |
| 6 | 294 | 7.4% |
| 7 | 185 | 4.6% |
| 8 | 123 | 3.1% |
| 9 | 80 | 2.0% |
| 10 | 58 | 1.4% |
| 11 | 44 | 1.1% |
| 12 | 23 | 0.6% |
| 13 | 12 | 0.3% |
| 14 | 5 | 0.1% |
| 15 | 3 | 0.1% |
| 16 | 2 | 0.0% |
| 18 | 1 | 0.0% |
| Total | 4,000 | 100% |

Table 125 provides the average household asset ownership score for each region in the sample. Again the Giri-affected area scored the lowest, consistent with the region's scoring in other measures of wealth and food security. The average score for Giri-affected areas was 1.99 compared with highest score of 4.78 for the Dry Zone. The Delta/Coastal Zone scored second lowest with 3.31 reflecting the large number of landless households whose primary source of livelihood was casual labour.

Table 125: Average household asset ownership score, by region

| Region | No. HHs | Mean asset score |
|---------------|---------|------------------|
| Hilly | 800 | 3.56 |
| Dry | 800 | 4.78 |
| Delta/Coastal | 800 | 3.31 |
| LIFT villages | 2,400 | 3.88 |
| Control | 800 | 3.79 |
| Giri | 800 | 1.99 |
| Total | 4,000 | 3.48 |

Asset ownership showed a clear correlation with household land holding size (Table 126) and household average monthly income (Table 127). Looking at the total sample, households with no land had an average household asset ownership score of 2.77 rising to an average score of 7.73 for households owning more than 20 acres. Similar trends were apparent for each individual region. Note again, Giri-affected households with little or no land scored the lowest in terms of asset ownership.

Table 126: Average household asset ownership score by land holding size for each region

| HH land holding (acres) | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|-------------------------|-------|------|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| no land | 2.93 | 3.87 | 2.73 | 3.12 | 3.07 | 1.87 | 2.77 |

⁶⁸ Assets were varied in value and included the following: bicycle, motorcycle, trishaw, *trawlarjee*, car, truck, bed (wooden or steel), mattress, stove (gas or electric), fuel efficient stove, chair, table, gold/jewelry, radio/cassette, TV/satellite dish, DVD player, sewing machine, cell phone, watch etc.

| | | | | | | | |
|-----------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| <1 acre | 2.74 | 3.45 | 4.71 | 3.22 | 2.27 | 1.40 | 2.79 |
| 1-2 acres | 3.32 | 4.61 | 4.27 | 3.68 | 3.53 | 1.83 | 3.45 |
| 2+ to 5 | 3.96 | 5.23 | 4.12 | 4.53 | 4.41 | 2.00 | 4.11 |
| 5+ to 10 | 4.82 | 5.74 | 3.90 | 4.94 | 4.71 | 2.52 | 4.50 |
| 10+ to 15 | 5.80 | 7.27 | 4.19 | 5.72 | 5.26 | 3.27 | 5.37 |
| 15+ to 20 | 8.80 | 6.95 | 4.84 | 6.12 | 6.81 | 4.60 | 6.21 |
| >20 acres | 8.00 | 9.15 | 7.72 | 8.07 | 7.06 | 6.00 | 7.73 |
| Total | 3.56 | 4.78 | 3.31 | 3.88 | 3.79 | 1.99 | 3.48 |

Similarly, looking at the total sample, households earning an average of less than Ks 25,000 per month had an average score of 2.12 (Table 127). Average scores rose progressively to 8.86 for households earning over Ks 300,000 per month. Similar trends were apparent for individual regions. The very lowest score was for households in Giri-affected areas that earned less than Ks 25,000 per month; these households had a mean asset score of just 1.15.

These relationships are to be expected and provide some validation of the consistency of the survey data related to household assets, income and land holding sizes.

Table 127: Average household asset ownership score by household average monthly income for each region

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|-------------------------|-------|------|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 1.90 | 3.53 | 1.70 | 2.41 | 2.73 | 1.15 | 2.12 |
| Ks 25,001 - Ks 50,000 | 3.04 | 3.72 | 2.48 | 3.01 | 2.91 | 1.86 | 2.77 |
| Ks 50,001 - Ks 75,000 | 3.58 | 4.74 | 3.31 | 3.91 | 3.92 | 1.87 | 3.50 |
| Ks 75,001 - Ks 100,000 | 4.45 | 5.26 | 3.77 | 4.62 | 4.66 | 2.48 | 4.14 |
| Ks 100,001 - Ks 150,000 | 5.25 | 6.26 | 4.76 | 5.41 | 6.05 | 3.13 | 5.17 |
| Ks 150,001 - Ks 200,000 | 5.86 | 7.67 | 6.56 | 6.76 | 8.08 | 9.17 | 7.05 |
| Ks 200,001 - Ks 250,000 | 5.91 | 8.30 | 6.60 | 6.90 | 7.29 | 6.00 | 6.90 |
| Ks 250,001 - Ks 300,000 | 7.60 | 7.82 | 8.22 | 7.87 | 4.20 | . | 7.34 |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 9.00 | 9.38 | 9.74 | 9.45 | 7.09 | 6.67 | 8.86 |
| Don't know/no response | 3.00 | 3.00 | 1.14 | 2.19 | 4.00 | 1.00 | 2.48 |
| Total | 3.56 | 4.78 | 3.31 | 3.88 | 3.79 | 1.99 | 3.48 |

The trend of increasing asset score with increasing MAHFP was not so clear. However the highest average household asset ownership score was for the households that also had the highest number of months of adequate household food provisioning (see Table 128).

Table 128: Average household asset ownership score by MAHFP

| MAHFP | No. HHs | Mean asset score |
|-------|---------|------------------|
| 0 | 20 | 1.50 |
| 1 | 4 | 1.25 |
| 2 | 3 | 0.67 |
| 3 | 4 | 1.25 |
| 4 | 10 | 1.60 |
| 5 | 34 | 2.03 |
| 6 | 59 | 1.66 |
| 7 | 217 | 2.50 |
| 8 | 449 | 2.75 |
| 9 | 714 | 2.94 |
| 10 | 1088 | 3.25 |
| 11 | 250 | 2.84 |
| 12 | 1148 | 4.87 |
| Total | 4000 | 3.48 |

5.12.5 Materials used in house construction

Three additional questions were asked to provide further indications of household wealth. These related to the materials used in the construction of respondents' houses; specifically the main

materials used for roofing, walls and floors.⁶⁹ This was another means to understand household wealth, and compare with other measures used in the survey.

Table 129 summarises the findings with regards to roofing materials used in the different regions of the survey. Overall, nearly two-thirds of households used palm frond or thatch (62%) for roofing and a third (35%) used zinc or iron sheets. There was considerable variation between regions. Households in the Hilly Zone predominantly used zinc or iron sheets (67%) with only 29% using palm frond or thatch. At the other extreme were households in the Giri-affected areas and Delta/Coastal Zone where 88% and 85% respectively used palm frond or thatch with little use of zinc or iron sheets. This finding is not only consistent with the wealth profiles of the Giri-affected areas and Delta/Coastal Zone (see Table 125) but also reflects the raw materials that are often easily available in these coastal areas. Similarly, only 24% of households earning less than Ks 25,000 per month used zinc/iron sheeting, while 74% of those earning more than Ks 300,000 per month used this material for their roofs.

Table 129: Household main roofing material, by region

| Main roofing material | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Zinc or iron sheets | 534 | 66.8% | 350 | 43.8% | 113 | 14.1% | 997 | 41.5% | 330 | 41.2% | 74 | 9.2% | 1401 | 35.0% |
| Tarpaulin | | | 7 | 0.9% | 6 | 0.8% | 13 | 0.5% | 4 | 0.5% | 24 | 3.0% | 41 | 1.0% |
| Palm frond or thatch | 229 | 28.6% | 417 | 52.1% | 681 | 85.1% | 1327 | 55.3% | 455 | 56.9% | 702 | 87.8% | 2484 | 62.1% |
| Other | 37 | 4.6% | 26 | 3.2% | | | 63 | 2.6% | 11 | 1.4% | | | 74 | 1.8% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

Table 130: Frequency of household use of zinc or iron roofing material by land holding size

| HH land holding (acres) | Number of HH in land category | Use of zinc or iron sheets | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|
| | | Freq | % of HHs in land class |
| no land | 1996 | 370 | 18.5% |
| <1 acre | 90 | 45 | 50.0% |
| 1-2 acres | 631 | 351 | 55.6% |
| 2+ to 5 | 653 | 332 | 50.8% |
| 5+ to 10 | 374 | 162 | 43.3% |
| 10+ to 15 | 101 | 50 | 49.5% |
| 15+ to 20 | 78 | 44 | 56.4% |
| >20 acres | 77 | 47 | 61.0% |
| Total | 4000 | 1401 | 35.0% |

Table 131: Frequency of household use of zinc or iron roofing material by household average monthly income

| Average household monthly income (Ks) | No. HHs in income class | Use of zinc or iron sheets | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------|
| | | Freq | % of all HHs in income class |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 538 | 128 | 23.8% |
| Ks 25,001 - Ks 50,000 | 1469 | 410 | 27.9% |
| Ks 50,001 - Ks 75,000 | 890 | 316 | 35.5% |
| Ks 75,001 - Ks 100,000 | 570 | 235 | 41.2% |
| Ks 100,001 - Ks 150,000 | 274 | 139 | 50.7% |
| Ks 150,001 - Ks 200,000 | 104 | 71 | 68.3% |
| Ks 200,001 - Ks 250,000 | 41 | 23 | 56.1% |
| Ks 250,001 - Ks 300,000 | 35 | 27 | 77.1% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 58 | 43 | 74.1% |
| Don't know/no response | 21 | 9 | 42.9% |
| Total | 4000 | 1401 | 35.0% |

Construction materials for walls and flooring appeared not so related to household wealth but more related to local availability. House walls were either bamboo/palm/ thatch (75% of sample households) or timber (15%). More costly materials such as bricks or cement were rarely used. The Hilly Zone households used more timber and bricks/cement than other regions; perhaps a function of the availability of timber, and the needs of the cooler climate for more substantial walling (Table 132).

⁶⁹ Enumerators completed these questions based on their observations of the main construction materials used.

Table 132: Household main wall material, by region

| Wall material | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Zinc or iron sheets | 16 | 2.0% | 3 | 0.4% | 10 | 1.3% | 29 | 1.2% | 11 | 1.4% | 4 | 0.5% | 44 | 1.1% |
| Tarpaulin | 2 | 0.3% | 0 | 0.0% | 36 | 4.5% | 38 | 1.6% | 8 | 1.0% | 66 | 8.3% | 112 | 2.8% |
| Bamboo, palm or thatch | 435 | 54.4% | 700 | 87.5% | 626 | 78.3% | 1761 | 73.4% | 575 | 71.9% | 643 | 80.4% | 2979 | 74.5% |
| Timber | 219 | 27.4% | 43 | 5.4% | 119 | 14.9% | 381 | 15.9% | 141 | 17.6% | 81 | 10.1% | 603 | 15.1% |
| Bricks, cement, cement block, or cement and stone | 115 | 14.4% | 53 | 6.6% | 9 | 1.1% | 177 | 7.4% | 60 | 7.5% | 5 | 0.6% | 242 | 6.1% |
| Mud bricks/mud and sticks | 13 | 1.6% | 1 | 0.1% | 0 | 0.0% | 14 | 0.6% | 3 | 0.4% | 0 | 0.0% | 17 | 0.4% |
| Other | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 2 | 0.3% | 1 | 0.1% | 3 | 0.1% |
| TOTAL | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

Flooring was either timber or bamboo with timber most common in all regions except the Dry Zone where bamboo was most common (43% of households) (Table 133). The Dry Zone unlike other regions had a high proportion of houses with earthen floors (30%).

Table 133: Household main flooring material, by region

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|--------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Timber | 362 | 45.3% | 173 | 21.6% | 566 | 70.8% | 1101 | 45.9% | 381 | 47.6% | 575 | 71.9% | 2057 | 51.4% |
| Bamboo | 336 | 42.0% | 344 | 43.0% | 205 | 25.6% | 885 | 36.9% | 278 | 34.8% | 218 | 27.3% | 1381 | 34.5% |
| Earth | 28 | 3.5% | 237 | 29.6% | 4 | 0.5% | 269 | 11.2% | 100 | 12.5% | 2 | 0.3% | 371 | 9.3% |
| Cement | 74 | 9.3% | 46 | 5.8% | 8 | 1.0% | 128 | 5.3% | 38 | 4.8% | 3 | 0.4% | 169 | 4.2% |
| Other | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 17 | 2.1% | 17 | 0.7% | 3 | 0.4% | 2 | 0.3% | 22 | 0.6% |
| TOTAL | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

5.12.6 Trends in household assets and wealth

Respondents were also asked to consider their households' current level of assets and wealth and how these may have changed over the past two years. Overall, the majority of respondents (52%) felt that their assets and wealth remained much the same. However, a third of respondents believed that their level of assets and wealth was decreasing. Similar responses were recorded for most regions except the Giri-affected area where the majority of households (53%) believed their level of assets and wealth was diminishing. This would be in large part due the damage caused by Cyclone Giri.

The responses from the Delta/Coastal Zone were surprising as it was expected that assets and wealth would be increasing for most households in the past two years, as households re-established their homes and livelihoods following Cyclone Nargis. However only 14% of households believed their assets and wealth to be increasing (the second lowest of the regions surveyed).

Table 134: Respondent perceptions of changes in HH assets and wealth over the past 2 years

| | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|---------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Increasing | 129 | 16.1% | 166 | 20.8% | 114 | 14.2% | 409 | 17.0% | 124 | 15.5% | 40 | 5.0% | 573 | 14.3% |
| Much the same | 420 | 52.5% | 399 | 49.9% | 467 | 58.4% | 1286 | 53.6% | 458 | 57.2% | 335 | 41.9% | 2079 | 52.0% |
| Decreasing | 251 | 31.4% | 235 | 29.4% | 219 | 27.4% | 705 | 29.4% | 218 | 27.2% | 425 | 53.1% | 1348 | 33.7% |
| Total | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 2400 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 800 | 100% | 4000 | 100% |

The trends in household assets and wealth were examined by land holding and average monthly incomes (Tables 135 and 136). In general, a higher proportion of large land owners believed their assets and wealth to be increasing compared with landless and land-poor households. For example, only 12 % of landless households compared with 22% of households owning more than 20 acres believed their assets and wealth to be increasing.

Table 135: Respondent perceptions of changes in household assets and wealth over the past 2 years, land holding size

| | Increasing | | Staying much the same | | Decreasing | | Total | |
|-----------|------------|-------|-----------------------|-------|------------|-------|-------|------|
| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| no land | 232 | 11.6% | 1,039 | 52.1% | 725 | 36.3% | 1,996 | 100% |
| <1 acre | 12 | 13.3% | 52 | 57.8% | 26 | 28.9% | 90 | 100% |
| 1-2 acres | 88 | 13.9% | 320 | 50.7% | 223 | 35.3% | 631 | 100% |
| 2+ to 5 | 116 | 17.8% | 339 | 51.9% | 198 | 30.3% | 653 | 100% |
| 5+ to 10 | 65 | 17.4% | 201 | 53.7% | 108 | 28.9% | 374 | 100% |
| 10+ to 15 | 23 | 22.8% | 45 | 44.6% | 33 | 32.7% | 101 | 100% |
| 15+ to 20 | 20 | 25.6% | 39 | 50.0% | 19 | 24.4% | 78 | 100% |
| >20 acres | 17 | 22.1% | 44 | 57.1% | 16 | 20.8% | 77 | 100% |
| Total | 573 | 14.3% | 2,079 | 52.0% | 1,348 | 33.7% | 4,000 | 100% |

A similar but more pronounced trend can be observed when comparing households with different levels of income (Table 136). Forty-seven percent of households earning more than Ks 300,000 per month believed their levels of assets and wealth to be increasing, compared with only 7% of households earning less than Ks 25,000 per month.

Table 136: Respondent perceptions of changes in household assets and wealth over the past 2 years, by household average monthly income

| | Increasing | | Staying much the same | | Decreasing | | Total | |
|-------------------------|------------|-------|-----------------------|-------|------------|-------|-------|------|
| | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % | Count | % |
| Less than Ks 25,000 | 37 | 6.9% | 259 | 48.1% | 242 | 45.0% | 538 | 100% |
| Ks 25,001 - Ks 50,000 | 162 | 11.0% | 773 | 52.6% | 534 | 36.4% | 1469 | 100% |
| Ks 50,001 - Ks 75,000 | 121 | 13.6% | 467 | 52.5% | 302 | 33.9% | 890 | 100% |
| Ks 75,001 - Ks 100,000 | 98 | 17.2% | 314 | 55.1% | 158 | 27.7% | 570 | 100% |
| Ks 100,001 - Ks 150,000 | 70 | 25.5% | 134 | 48.9% | 70 | 25.5% | 274 | 100% |
| Ks 150,001 - Ks 200,000 | 34 | 32.7% | 57 | 54.8% | 13 | 12.5% | 104 | 100% |
| Ks 200,001 - Ks 250,000 | 12 | 29.3% | 22 | 53.7% | 7 | 17.1% | 41 | 100% |
| Ks 250,001 - Ks 300,000 | 10 | 28.6% | 18 | 51.4% | 7 | 20.0% | 35 | 100% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 27 | 46.6% | 24 | 41.4% | 7 | 12.1% | 58 | 100% |
| Don't know/no response | 2 | 9.5% | 11 | 52.4% | 8 | 38.1% | 21 | 100% |
| Total | 573 | 14.3% | 2079 | 52.0% | 1,348 | 33.7% | 4,000 | 100% |

5.13 Training

In the final section of the household survey, respondents were asked about the vocational training that any member of their households had received in the past three years. Only 11% of households had received any training (Table 137). Roughly half of this training was in crop production (5% of households), 4% of households had received training in livestock production, less than 1% in fishery production, and 4% in other vocational skills.

There was considerable variation in the training received by households in each region. Once again Giri-affected households were disadvantaged; only 4 out of the 800 households had received any training (0.5%) compared with 126 households out of 800 in the Delta/Coastal Zone (16%). Eight percent of households in the Hilly Zone and 7% in the Delta/Coastal Zone had received training in crop production. Not one household in the Giri-affected area had received training in agriculture (either crop or livestock production).

This low rate of training received by households is a reflection of the very limited government extension services constrained by capacity and resources. The Delta/Coastal Zone had received support from NGOs and UN agencies following Cyclone Nargis contributing to the highest number of households that had received training compared with other regions.

Table 137: Number of households receiving vocational training in the past 3 years, by region

| | Hilly | Dry | Delta/Coastal | LIFT villages | Control | Giri | Total |
|--|-------|-----|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|
|--|-------|-----|---------------|---------------|---------|------|-------|

| | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
|-----------------|------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|------|------|------|-------|
| Crop production | 65 | 8.1% | 36 | 4.5% | 59 | 7.4% | 160 | 6.7% | 45 | 5.6% | | | 205 | 5.1% |
| Livestock | 49 | 6.1% | 40 | 5.0% | 31 | 3.9% | 120 | 5.0% | 37 | 4.6% | | | 157 | 3.9% |
| Fisheries | | | | | 16 | 2.0% | 16 | 0.7% | 10 | 1.3% | | | 26 | 0.7% |
| Other vocation | 40 | 5.0% | 34 | 4.3% | 40 | 5.0% | 114 | 4.8% | 32 | 4.0% | 4 | 0.5% | 150 | 3.8% |
| Total | 118 | 14.8% | 81 | 10.1% | 126 | 15.8% | 325 | 13.5% | 96 | 12.0% | 4 | 0.5% | 425 | 10.6% |

There was little difference in the training received by households owning different sizes of land holdings (Table 138). The exception was training in crop production where there was a trend for households with larger land holdings to have been more likely to receive training. The percentage of households that received training in crop production rose from 2.6% of landless households to 13% of households owning more than 20 acres of land.

Table 138: Vocational training received by sample HH in the past 3 years, by land holding size

| HH land holding (acres) | Total HHs in land class | Crop production | | Livestock | | Fisheries | | Other vocation | | Total | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|-------|-----------|------|-----------|------|----------------|------|-------|-------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| no land | 1996 | 51 | 2.6% | 69 | 3.5% | 23 | 1.2% | 67 | 3.4% | 210 | 10.5% |
| <1 acre | 90 | 5 | 5.6% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | | 2 | 2.2% | 7 | 7.8% |
| 1-2 acres | 631 | 44 | 7.0% | 29 | 4.6% | 1 | 0.2% | 31 | 4.9% | 105 | 16.6% |
| 2+ to 5 | 653 | 36 | 5.5% | 26 | 4.0% | 1 | 0.2% | 20 | 3.1% | 83 | 12.7% |
| 5+ to 10 | 374 | 39 | 10.4% | 22 | 5.9% | 0 | | 21 | 5.6% | 82 | 21.9% |
| 10+ to 15 | 101 | 11 | 10.9% | 6 | 5.9% | 0 | | 4 | 4.0% | 21 | 20.8% |
| 15+ to 20 | 78 | 9 | 11.5% | 4 | 5.1% | 1 | 1.3% | 3 | 3.8% | 17 | 21.8% |
| >20 acres | 77 | 10 | 13.0% | 1 | 1.3% | 0 | | 2 | 2.6% | 13 | 16.9% |
| Total | 4,000 | 205 | 5.1% | 157 | 3.9% | 26 | 0.7% | 150 | 3.8% | 538 | 13.5% |

Note: Some households participated in more than one training event. Hence the number of training events received by households (538) exceeds the number of households who received training in the past 3 years (425).

There was no clear trend in the training received by households reporting different average monthly incomes (Table 139). However, overall only 7% of households earning less than Ks 25,000 per month received any vocational training while 17% of the households earning over Ks 300,000 per month received training. This may be the result of the limited free time available to the poorest households to attend training or their relative marginalization. Such factors need to be considered in the design and delivery of training programs.

Table 139: Vocational training received by sample households in the past 3 years, by household average monthly income

| Avg monthly HH income (Ks) | No. HHs in category | Crop production | | Livestock | | Fisheries | | Other vocation | | Total | |
|----------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|-------|-----------|------|-----------|------|----------------|------|-------|-------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| <Ks 25,000 | 538 | 17 | 3.2% | 12 | 2.2% | 2 | 0.4% | 8 | 1.5% | 39 | 7.2% |
| 25,001 - 50,000 | 1,469 | 75 | 5.1% | 73 | 5.0% | 13 | 0.9% | 54 | 3.7% | 215 | 14.6% |
| 50,001 - 75,000 | 890 | 47 | 5.3% | 31 | 3.5% | 8 | 0.9% | 29 | 3.3% | 115 | 12.9% |
| 75,001 - 100,000 | 570 | 27 | 4.7% | 23 | 4.0% | 2 | 0.4% | 36 | 6.3% | 88 | 15.4% |
| 100,001 - 150,000 | 274 | 16 | 5.8% | 11 | 4.0% | | | 12 | 4.4% | 39 | 14.2% |
| 150,001 - 200,000 | 104 | 11 | 10.6% | 4 | 3.8% | | | 2 | 1.9% | 17 | 16.3% |
| 200,001 - 250,000 | 41 | 4 | 9.8% | | | | | 2 | 4.9% | 6 | 14.6% |
| 250,001 - 300,000 | 35 | 3 | 8.6% | 1 | 2.9% | | | 3 | 8.6% | 7 | 20.0% |
| Over Ks 300,000 | 58 | 4 | 6.9% | 2 | 3.4% | 1 | 1.7% | 3 | 5.2% | 10 | 17.2% |
| Don't know/no resp | 21 | 1 | 4.8% | | | | | 1 | 4.8% | 2 | 9.5% |
| Total | 4,000 | 205 | 5.1% | 157 | 3.9% | 26 | 0.7% | 150 | 3.8% | 538 | 13.5% |

Overall, more male household members received training than female household members; 301 compared with 231 respectively. This was particularly the case for training in crop and livestock production where roughly two-thirds of participants were male. However, more female household members attended training in *other vocations*. The Dry Zone stood out in terms of the relative number of female members receiving training; 77% of household members who received vocational training in the past three years were female and only 23% were male. Very little of the training was attended by both male and female household members (1%). It is unclear whether the agencies that delivered this training promoted the participation of women or the participation of both male and female household members. However it is clear from the FGDs and other studies that both

male and female household members play important roles in crop, livestock and fishery production. Training programmes should take these roles into account to maximize training outcomes.

Table 140: Sex of HH members who received vocational training in the past 3 years, by region

| | | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | | Count | C % | Count | C % | Count | C % | Count | C % | Count | C % | Count | C % | Count | C % |
| Crop production | Male | 50 | 76.9% | 11 | 30.6% | 40 | 67.8% | 101 | 63.1% | 33 | 73.3% | | | 134 | 65.4% |
| | Female | 13 | 20.0% | 25 | 69.4% | 19 | 32.2% | 57 | 35.6% | 12 | 26.7% | | | 69 | 33.7% |
| | Both | 2 | 3.1% | | | | | 2 | 1.2% | | | | | 2 | 1.0% |
| | Total | 65 | 100% | 36 | 100% | 59 | 100% | 160 | 100% | 45 | 100% | | | 205 | 100% |
| Livestock | Male | 35 | 71.4% | 4 | 10.0% | 19 | 61.3% | 58 | 48.3% | 26 | 70.3% | | | 84 | 53.5% |
| | Female | 12 | 24.5% | 36 | 90.0% | 12 | 38.7% | 60 | 50.0% | 10 | 27.0% | | | 70 | 44.6% |
| | Both | 2 | 4.1% | | | | | 2 | 1.7% | 1 | 2.7% | | | 3 | 1.9% |
| | Total | 49 | 100% | 40 | 100% | 31 | 100% | 120 | 100% | 37 | 100% | | | 157 | 100% |
| Fisheries | Male | | | | | 11 | 68.8% | 11 | 68.8% | 5 | 50.0% | | | 16 | 61.5% |
| | Female | | | | | 5 | 31.2% | 5 | 31.2% | 5 | 50.0% | | | 10 | 38.5% |
| | Both | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Total | | | | | 16 | 100% | 16 | 100% | 10 | 100% | | | 26 | 100% |
| Other vocation | Male | 17 | 42.5% | 10 | 29.4% | 20 | 50.0% | 47 | 41.2% | 17 | 53.1% | 3 | 75.0% | 67 | 44.7% |
| | Female | 23 | 57.5% | 24 | 70.6% | 20 | 50.0% | 67 | 58.8% | 14 | 43.8% | 1 | 25.0% | 82 | 54.7% |
| | Both | | | | | | | | | 1 | 3.1% | | | 1 | 0.7% |
| | Total | 40 | 100% | 34 | 100% | 40 | 100% | 114 | 100% | 32 | 100% | 4 | 100% | 150 | 100% |
| Total | Male | 102 | 66.2% | 25 | 22.7% | 90 | 61.6% | 217 | 52.9% | 81 | 65.3% | 3 | 75.0% | 301 | 55.9% |
| | Female | 48 | 31.2% | 85 | 77.3% | 56 | 38.4% | 189 | 46.1% | 41 | 33.1% | 1 | 25.0% | 231 | 42.9% |
| | Both | 4 | 2.6% | 0 | 0.0% | 0 | 0.0% | 4 | 1.0% | 2 | 1.6% | 0 | 0.0% | 6 | 1.1% |
| | Total | 154 | 100% | 110 | 100% | 146 | 100% | 410 | 100% | 124 | 100% | 4 | 100% | 538 | 100% |

Finally respondents were asked whether their households had used any skills acquired during the vocational training received during the past 3 years to improve household livelihoods or food security (Table 141). While only few households had received vocational training in the past 3 years the training received was useful. Approximately two-thirds of respondents reported that their households had applied skills gained in training to improve their households' livelihoods or food security. The highest application of skills was from training in crop production (70% of households who had received such training) and the lowest was from training in *other vocations* (60%).

These results suggest that considerable benefits could be achieved through more extensive programmes of vocational training; only few households had received training and it appears that training has the potential to be effective in improving household livelihoods and food security.

Table 141: Frequency of households using skills acquired during vocational training received in the past 3 years to improve household livelihoods or food security, by region

| | | Hilly | | Dry | | Delta/Coastal | | LIFT villages | | Control | | Giri | | Total | |
|-----------------|--|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|-------|---------------|-------|---------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % | Freq | % |
| Crop production | | 48 | 73.8% | 22 | 61.1% | 47 | 79.7% | 117 | 73.1% | 27 | 60.0% | | | 144 | 70.2% |
| Livestock | | 33 | 67.3% | 24 | 60.0% | 26 | 83.9% | 83 | 69.2% | 20 | 54.1% | | | 103 | 65.6% |
| Fisheries | | | | | | 12 | 75.0% | 12 | 75.0% | 5 | 50.0% | | | 17 | 65.4% |
| Other vocations | | 25 | 62.5% | 15 | 44.1% | 25 | 62.5% | 65 | 57.0% | 22 | 68.8% | 3 | 75.0% | 90 | 60.0% |
| Total | | 106 | 68.8% | 61 | 55.5% | 110 | 75.3% | 277 | 67.6% | 74 | 59.7% | 3 | 75.0% | 354 | 65.8% |

6. Summary and conclusions

The survey results quite clearly point to considerable disadvantage faced by the poorest and landless households in the survey relative to households with larger landholdings and higher monthly incomes. Perceptions from these poorest and most vulnerable households, born out by both the household sample survey and FGDs, were that their situations were not improving and if anything were getting worse.

The survey also underlined the considerable regional differences in livelihoods and food security, as expected. The Giri-affected area stood out as the most disadvantaged in many measures. The

Delta/Coastal Zone displayed the greatest inequity among households having both the largest proportion of landless households but also easily the largest average land holdings among those households that owned land.

In summary the key findings that illustrate these tendencies are as follows:

School attendance

- Overall a very similar percent of school-aged boys and girls were reported to be attending school (approximately 70%).
- There was a tendency for households owning larger areas of land and earning higher monthly incomes to be more likely to send their children to school.
- In the Giri-affected areas only 52 % of school-aged children in the poorest households (less than Ks 25,000 per month) attended school.

Livelihoods

- Casual labour was the most common source of household income with agriculture the second most common.
- Landless households were most reliant on casual labour for their livelihoods.
- In the Delta/Coastal Zone casual labour was the most important source for almost 70% of the poorest households (less than Ks 25,000 per month). This highlights the vulnerability of the poor and landless to factors that adversely influence demand for labour.

Household incomes

- The most common household monthly income range was Ks 25,000 to Ks 50,000 in all zones (approximately USD \$30 to \$60 per month).
- Farming households with less than 2 acres of land were not noticeably wealthier than landless households (in terms of reported income).
- There was a correlation between area of landholding and average monthly income; households owning larger areas of land on average reported higher monthly incomes.
- Overall, 44% of households reported decreasing incomes compared with the previous year; 40% reported that incomes were much the same as the previous year. However, two-thirds of respondents from the Giri-affected townships reported decreasing income reflecting the serious impact of Cyclone Giri.

Casual employment

- 50% of households had members who had worked for casual wages in the past 12 months, rising to 73% of households with no land. Only 2.6% of households with more than 20 acres of land had members who had worked for casual wages.
- Overall nearly twice as many days of casual work was reportedly undertaken by men than women in the past 12 months. Males dominated casual work in the fishery and forestry sectors but in agriculture in the Hilly and Dry Zones there were more days worked by women.
- 41% of respondents whose households had worked casually for wages in the previous 12 months believed that casual work opportunities had decreased (45% reported it was “the same as previous year”)
- 58% of respondents from Giri-affected areas believed casual work had decreased in their area.
- FGDs in many villages tended to confirm that it was becoming increasingly difficult to find casual work locally.
- There was a sizeable difference in casual wages paid to men and women. The FGDs reported that women generally received Ks 500 to Ks 1,000 less than men per day of casual work. Depending on the nature of the work and the region, men were commonly paid between Ks 1,500 and Ks 3,000 per day and women between Ks 1,000 and Ks 2,500 per day.

Food security

- Households from Giri-affected areas reported the lowest HDDS (i.e. the least diversified diets) and the lowest MAHFP.
- Households in Giri-affected areas were the most vulnerable with less than 20% of households reporting adequate food throughout the year.
- As a general trend HDDS and MAHFP increased with reported monthly income and area of land owned.
- Similarly HHS scores were generally higher for the landless and poorest households.
- Despite the timing of the survey in a time before the main monsoon harvest the Household Hunger Scale (HHS) indicated that no region in the sample had a median score above zero.
- The Delta/Coastal Zones and Giri-affected areas had the largest proportion of households with moderate or severe hunger (HHS scores greater than 1). Nearly 10% of households with no land reported moderate or severe hunger in the 4 weeks previous to the survey. The above examples clearly illustrate the benefits of targeting landless and low income households for interventions aiming to improve food security.
- There was a clear tendency for households with increasing levels of land ownership and average monthly income to have had less need to adopt coping strategies.

Access to land

- Land is the most important livelihood asset for households in rural Myanmar. Ownership of sufficient land can ensure income and food security. However ownership of land is not universal and highly inequitable in its distribution amongst the rural population.
- Within the sample of 4,000 households 50% of households did not own land. Only a quarter of households (26%) in the Hilly Zone did not own land while 72% did not own land in the Delta/Coastal Zone.
- There were also big differences in the size of land holdings. The very skewed distribution of land ownership in the Delta/Coastal Zone raises concerns of equity when providing agricultural assistance in this area unless programmes target the quite small percentage of small land owning households (owning say less than 5 acres).
- Landless participants in the FGDs reported that the opportunity for them to gain access to land for cultivation was very limited.

Crop production

- Rice was clearly the most commonly planted monsoon crop, but not everywhere. Corn or maize was the most common in the Hilly Zone with 44% of all households that grew monsoon crops planting it. Similarly sesame seed was the most commonly planted crop in the Dry Zone (35% of all households that grew monsoon crops). Ninety-eight percent of all households that grew monsoon crops in the Delta/Coastal and Giri-affected areas planted rice.
- Taking all crops and regions together, 43% of respondents believed the 2010 monsoon crop to have been worse than average, 38% believed yields to have been average, and 19% better than average. 73% respondents from Giri-affected areas reported that it was worse than average the result of Cyclone Giri which hit the area just before harvest.
- There was a greater diversity of post-monsoon crops planted compared with the monsoon plantings. Groundnuts (peanuts) were the most widely planted (16% of the households that grew post-monsoon crops). Rice was the next most common but was not widely planted outside the Delta/Coastal Zone
- 42% of all respondents whose households grew crops after the 2010 monsoon harvest believed the yields were worse than average, 37% believed that yields were average, and 21% better than average. Again the large majority of respondents from Giri-affected areas believed yields to have been worse than average (68%)
- The most common constraint to crop production was the lack of inputs or lack of money to buy them. Limited capital equipment (tools, draft animals, mechanical power) and land were also common constraints.

- Overall, constraints to crop production were generally associated with low-intensity production techniques that could be addressed with increased availability of credit, technical advice and improved access to markets. However, there were also structural problems related to access to land, and problems associated with lack of infrastructure for irrigation and water control (embankments).

Marketing

- Households rarely organized themselves for group/collective marketing of their crops. Overall 90% of households sold their crops individually and consequently had little bargaining power with buyers and traders.
- Household knowledge of crop prices and access to price information was lacking. Nearly a quarter of households marketing crops had no price information before they sold their crops.
- Larger land holders were more likely to have known the price of their main crops before selling them.
- Crop price information was predominantly from family and friends and crop buyers (dealers/brokers).
- The majority of households sold their main crop immediately upon harvest (62%). Only 17% of households sold their crops 2 or more months after harvest.
- Larger and wealthier agricultural producers were more likely to store and sell their crops some months after the main harvest season (and realize higher prices).

Credit and indebtedness

- A large majority of households (83%) had taken out a loan in the 12 months before the survey.
- Households with no land and households with large areas of land were just as likely to have borrowed money in the 12 months prior to the survey. But households with higher incomes were less likely to have borrowed money in the 12 months prior to the survey.
- Family and friends were the most common sources of loans among households in the survey. Forty-two percent of all households borrowed from family and friends, and 31% borrowed from money lenders. Shopkeepers were the next most common source of loans (19%).
- Households with no land were most reliant on family and friends as a source of loans (48%), while only 21% of households owning more than 20 acres borrowed from this source.
- Most loans were for purchases of food (44%) clearly illustrating the importance of credit as a coping strategy for household food security. This is particularly the case for households that did not own land or had low monthly incomes.
- Households owning larger areas of land or with high monthly incomes rarely used their loans to purchase food. Households owning the larger areas of land primarily used their loans for purchasing agricultural inputs.
- For most rural households debt is cyclic. The FGDs indicated that farming households often borrowed to sow their crops and repaid the loans upon harvest. Landless households often borrowed when there was little demand for casual labour and repaid when work was plentiful. This seasonality of debt is important to understand as levels of indebtedness will vary throughout the year.
- In general the level of household debt rises with land holding size and average monthly incomes. But households with larger areas of land and higher incomes have a greater capacity to repay these high levels of debt.
- High levels of indebtedness are not necessarily a problem as credit can be used to support investment at times when household liquidity is low. Indebtedness is a problem if rates of interest are usurious and if debt levels exceed a households' capacity to comfortably repay.
- Most respondents (63%) reported that their households' debts were increasing compared with previous years with 85% of households in Giri-affected areas reporting increased debt.
- The least wealthy (in terms of land and income) reported the highest proportion of households with increasing debt. This increasing level of indebtedness amongst the poorest households was confirmed in the FGDs.

- FGD participants reported that the poor had to rely on family and friends for small loans, or shopkeepers to provide food items on credit. Few others lent money to casual labourers and the very poor. Wealthier households generally had more options for credit: pawning gold or other valuable items and receiving lower interest rates. Farming households could also borrow from the MADB or pre-sell their crops to traders/brokers.

Assets and wealth

- There was little shared ownership of agricultural equipment and machinery (under 50 cases in the sample of 4,000 households) suggesting that interventions that promote shared ownership may be difficult to sustain.
- Mechanized equipment (power tillers, power threshers, irrigation pumps and tractors) were rarely owned. Backpack sprayers for pest control were also rare among sampled households. This low level of investment in agricultural equipment and machinery suggests that considerable gains in productivity and crop quality can be made particularly with irrigation and pest control equipment and possibly post-harvest equipment.
- Only 7% of the sample households were connected to the electricity grid with most households relying on lamps or candles for lighting.
- Access to electricity either from the grid or generators (other than village generators) was loosely correlated with level of household average monthly income.
- Sources of cooking fuel were similar between regions with a very high reliance on fuel wood. FGDs underlined the importance of fuel wood. Especially in the Giri-affected villages the community had to travel long distances to collect fuel wood. These results suggest that community forestry, agroforestry and fuel efficient stoves may be important areas for support in some locations.
- The Giri-affected area scored the lowest average household asset ownership score, consistent with the region's scoring in other measures of wealth.
- Asset ownership was correlated with household land holding size and household average monthly income.
- The majority of respondents (52%) in the sample considered that their households' assets and wealth remained much the same. However, a third believed that their household's level of assets and wealth was decreasing. Similar responses were recorded for most regions except the Giri-affected area where the majority of households (53%) believed their level of assets and wealth was diminishing.
- A higher proportion of households owning large areas of land and households with high monthly incomes believed their assets and wealth to be increasing compared with landless and land-poor households.

Training

- Only 11% of households had received any vocational training in past 3 years. The Delta/Coastal Zone had seen most training. Not one household in the Giri-affected area had received training in agriculture (either crop or livestock production).
- Overall, more male household members received training than female household members; 301 compared with 231 respectively.
- While only few households had received vocational training in the past 3 years the training received was useful. Approximately two-thirds of respondents reported that their households had applied skills gained in training to improve their households' livelihoods or food security.
- These results suggest that considerable benefits could be achieved through more extensive programmes of vocational training as only few households had received training but nevertheless training had the potential to be effective in improving household livelihoods and food security.

ANNEX A – List of villages covered in the household survey

| Region | Township | IP | LIFT/control | Village Tract | Village |
|---------------|----------|-------------|--------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | GRET | LIFT | (Kyun Nyo Gyi) Kyun Hteik | La Tar Chaung Hpyar |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | WHH | LIFT | Chaung Gyi Wa | Ywar Thit |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | WHH | LIFT | Hay Man Nyi Naung | Nyi Naung |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | GRET | LIFT | Ma Gu | Dhamma Rek Khi Ta |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | GRET | LIFT | Ma Gu | Thu Kha Ba La |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | GRET | LIFT | Pa Da Myar Kone | Pein Hne Chaung |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | WHH | LIFT | Pyin Boe Gyi | Dhamma Thu Kha |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | WHH | LIFT | Sa Bai Kone | Za Gar Lun Kone |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | WHH | LIFT | Tha Zin Kone | Ka Tet Kone |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | WHH | LIFT | Thone Htat | Ba Wa Thit |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | WHH | Control | Pyin Boe Gyi | Pyin Boe Gyi |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | WHH | Control | Pyin Boe Gyi | Pyin Boe Lay |
| Delta/Coastal | Bogale | GRET | Control | Hpar Yar Chaung | Ma Yar |
| Delta/Coastal | Gwa | MERN | LIFT | Gwa-ward | Myo-ma |
| Delta/Coastal | Gwa | MERN | LIFT | Kine-khon VT | Kine-khon |
| Delta/Coastal | Gwa | MERN | LIFT | Kyein-ta-li ward | Ward-1 |
| Delta/Coastal | Gwa | MERN | LIFT | Laune-kyoe | Longg-kyoe |
| Delta/Coastal | Gwa | MERN | LIFT | Sup-twher | Sup-thwar |
| Delta/Coastal | Gwa | MERN | LIFT | Ya-hai-katoh | Ya-hai-katoh |
| Delta/Coastal | Gwa | MERN | Control | Nyaung Chaung | Zee Khon |
| Delta/Coastal | Gwa | MERN | Control | Thea Kone (Kwin Thone Sint) | Thea Kone |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Ah Mat | Ah Mat |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Bi Tut | Htone Bu Kya Ah Wa |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Da Ni Seik | Pein Hne Kone |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | ADRA | LIFT | Hlwa Zar (Pyinsalu Sub-township) | Hlwa Zar |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | ADRA | LIFT | Hlwa Zar (Pyinsalu Sub-township) | Let Pan Kone |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Htin Pon Kwin | Nga Hpei Ta Yar |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Kan Bet | Pauk Tu |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | LEAD | LIFT | Kone Gyi (Pyinsalu Sub-township) | Kone Gyi |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | LEAD | LIFT | Kone Gyi (Pyinsalu Sub-township) | Lay Yin Kwin |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Kyu Taw | Chaung Kwe Gyi |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Maung Nge | Boe Khway Gyi |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | AVSI | LIFT | Pyin Ah Lan | Yae Cho Kan |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | LEAD | LIFT | Tei Pin Kaing (Pyinsalu Sub-township) | Kant Ba Lar Chaung |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | ADRA | LIFT | Yae Twin Seik (Pyinsalu Sub-township) | Ka Zaung Chaung |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Bone Gyi Kone | Hlwa Zin Kone |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Shaw Chaung | Ka Ti Par Ywar Thit |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Tha Nat Hpet | Gon Hnyin Tan |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Baing Daunt Chaung | Baing Daunt Chaung |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Hlwa Zar | Kwa Kwa Lay |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Gon Hnyin Tan | Leik Thit |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | ADRA | Control | Hlwa Zar (Pyinsalu Sub-township) | Ka Nu Ka Mar |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | AVSI | Control | Pyin Ah Lan | Mingala Thaug Tan |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | Control | Nyaung Chaung | Boe Khway Gyi |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | Control | Koke Ko (Pyinsalu Sub-township) | Ka Nyin Kwin |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | Control | Sar Chet (Pyinsalu Sub-township) | Ka Ka Yo |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | Mercy Corps | Control | Ka Nyin Kone | Hpoe Thin (a) Hpa Yar Lay Su |
| Delta/Coastal | Labutta | LEAD | Control | Salu Sate | Salu Sate |
| Delta/Coastal | Maruk U | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Htan Ma Rit | Oke HPoke Kan |
| Delta/Coastal | Maruk U | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Sin Oe | Chaung Thit |
| Delta/Coastal | Maruk U | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Tin Nyo | Pin Nyar Thi |

| Region | Township | IP | LIFT/control | Village Tract | Village |
|---------------|-------------------------|-----------|--------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| Delta/Coastal | Mawlamyaingkyun | GRET | LIFT | Kyet Shar | Kyun Chaung |
| Delta/Coastal | Mawlamyaingkyun | GRET | LIFT | Myat Thar Wa | Myat Thar Wa |
| Delta/Coastal | Mawlamyaingkyun | GRET | LIFT | Pyar Mut Shaw Chaung | Kyon La Tar Wa |
| Delta/Coastal | Mawlamyaingkyun | GRET | Control | in Kyon La Tar Kyaung Su | Kyon La Tar Chaung Hpyar |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | LIFT | Bant Bway Su | Bant Bway Su |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | LIFT | Day DaLu(AhMar Sub-Tsp) | War Chaung |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | LIFT | Kani | Kani |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | LIFT | Kun Daing | Kun Daing |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | LIFT | Kyet Hpa Mway Zaung | Ka Nwi |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | LIFT | Kyon Soke Gon HnyinTan | Kyon Soke |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | LIFT | ThaMein HtawThein Kone | Tha Mein HtawThein Kone |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | LIFT | Zee Baung | Kyon Kan Wa |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | Control | Kyone Ku | Ah Kyi Ka Yin Su |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | Control | Kyone Kyaik | Kyone Thin |
| Delta/Coastal | Pyapon | Pact | Control | Ah Char Ka Lay | Chauk Eain Tan |
| Dry | Aung Lan | Actionaid | LIFT | Nyaung Pin Seik | Nyaung Pin Seik |
| Dry | Aung Lan | Actionaid | Control | Byan Di | Kyauk Oo Taung |
| Dry | Ayadaw | Helpage | LIFT | Ye Chin | Kywe Chan |
| Dry | Ayadaw | UNDP | LIFT | Kyauk Pyauk | Kyauk Pyauk(N) |
| Dry | Ayadaw | UNDP | LIFT | War Tan | Sai Gyi Daw |
| Dry | Ayadaw | UNDP | LIFT | Don Dit | Zee Pin Wine |
| Dry | Ayadaw | HAI | Control | | Ta Mar Pin Kone |
| Dry | Ayadaw | UNDP | Control | Yeaeyo | Aung San |
| Dry | Chauk | UNDP | LIFT | | Kin Mon Chone |
| Dry | Chauk | UNDP | LIFT | | Ohan Myar Gyi |
| Dry | Chauk | UNDP | LIFT | | Than Kone |
| Dry | Chauk | UNDP | Control | Chaung Tet | King Htauk Kan |
| Dry | Chaung U | UNDP | LIFT | Nga Lone Tin | Nga Lone Tin |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Kyweku |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Pyin Ma Gyi |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Atar Ywar Ma |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Kha Paung Kone |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Myouk Kone |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Seik Htain (S) |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Twin Ma |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung | UNDP | Control | Hlaing Thar | Pin Pu |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung | UNDP | Control | | Go Kyin |
| Dry | Magway | ECODEV | LIFT | Kayin (Kan Yin) | Kayin (Kan Yin) |
| Dry | Magway | ECODEV | LIFT | In Taing Gyi | Daung Gyi |
| Dry | Magway | UNDP | LIFT | | Aye Mya Tharyar-S |
| Dry | Kyaukpadaung/ Magway | UNDP | LIFT | | Kayin (Kan Yin) |
| Dry | Magway | UNDP | LIFT | | Pho Lay Lone |
| Dry | Magway | UNDP | LIFT | Sar Taing Kan | War Guan San Pya |
| Dry | Magway | UNDP | Control | Inn Daing Gyee | Daung They Chaung |
| Dry | Magway | UNDP | Control | Gyoke Kone | Inn Gyinn |
| Dry | Mahlaing | IDE | LIFT | | Taung Kone |
| Dry | Myaing | IDE | LIFT | Myo Thar | Pauk Taw Kone |
| Dry | Myaing | IDE | Control | Kyauk Sauk | Kyauk Sauk |
| Dry | Myaung | UNDP | LIFT | Bu Kaing | Bu Kine(E) |
| Dry | Myaung | UNDP | LIFT | Za Yat Kone | Nga Hmyaung Taung |
| Dry | Myaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Taung Yat |
| Dry | Myaung | UNDP | Control | Ohn Nae Boke | Ohn Nae Boke |
| Dry | Myaung | UNDP | Control | Ohn Nae Boke | Mya San |
| Dry | Myothit | DPDO | LIFT | Lay Taing Sin | Thar Hmyar |
| Dry | Natmauk | IDE | LIFT | Yae Htwet | Kyauk Te |
| Dry | Natogyi | IDE | LIFT | Htein Ba Lar | Htein Ba Lar |
| Dry | Nyaung Oo | UNDP | LIFT | | Htan Ngal Taw |
| Dry | Nyaung Oo | UNDP | LIFT | | Mone Taing |
| Dry | Nyaung Oo | UNDP | LIFT | | San Kan |
| Dry | Nyaung Oo | UNDP | LIFT | | Ywar Pa Lae |

| Region | Township | IP | LIFT/control | Village Tract | Village |
|--------|----------------|-------------|--------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Dry | Nyaung Oo | UNDP | Control | Nyaung Ni Kyin | Nyaung Ni Kyin |
| Dry | Pakokku | UNDP | LIFT | Ku | Yae Kyi |
| Dry | Pakokku | UNDP | LIFT | Myin Win | Myin Win |
| Dry | Pakokku | UNDP | Control | | Be Gyi |
| Dry | Pyawbwe | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Myin Te | Kyi Taing Kone |
| Dry | Salingyi | IDE | LIFT | Than Ma Taw | Than Ma Taw |
| Dry | Seikphyu | ADRA | LIFT | Ywar Thit Gyi | Ywar Thit Gyi |
| Dry | Taung Dwin Gyi | UNDP | LIFT | | Kalama |
| Dry | Taung Dwin Gyi | UNDP | LIFT | | Miou Aung |
| Dry | Taung Dwin Gyi | UNDP | LIFT | | Poe Sar Khin |
| Dry | Taung Dwin Gyi | UNDP | LIFT | | Thae Pyin |
| Dry | Taung Dwin Gyi | UNDP | Control | Kokeko Kone | Kyet Yoe San |
| Dry | Taung Tha | IDE | LIFT | Kan Sint | Kan Sint |
| Dry | Taung Tha | UNDP | LIFT | | Kyaung Oho |
| Dry | Taung Tha | IDE | Control | Ayeywar | Ayeyar |
| Dry | Thazi | Oxfam | LIFT | Hnget Gyi Thaik | Than Pawe |
| Dry | Yay Nan Chaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Aung Thar |
| Dry | Yay Nan Chaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Lay Tine Sin |
| Dry | Yay Nan Chaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Pinn Wa |
| Dry | Yay Nan Chaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Thit Ta Bway (N) |
| Dry | Yay Nan Chaung | UNDP | Control | Thone Sae Chauk | Kyee Myint |
| Dry | Yay Nan Chaung | UNDP | Control | Kyan Kine Kyune | Shar Tapin |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Chaung Wa | Ku Lar Bar |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Kan Dee | Min Tet Taung |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Kyauk Pyauk | Kyauk Pyauk |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Min Chaung | Myo Chaung |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Nga Seint Pyin | Ma Au Taw |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Nga Seint Pyin | Maw Gyi |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Nga Seint Pyin | Mi Kyaung Yae Thauk |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Pyin Hpyu Maw | Pyin Hpyu Maw |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Taung Yin | Ku Lar Bar Taung |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Thea Chaung | Kapi Chaung |
| Giri | Kyauk Phyu | | Giri | Ya Ta Na | Laung Khoke Taung (Ngwe Twin Tu) |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Kin Seik | Than Taung (Upper) |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Thein Taung | Thein Taung |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | San Bar Lay | Taung Taik |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Thin Ga Net | Thin Ga Net |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Ah Wa | Min |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Ah Htet Hnget Pyaw Chaung | Hpay Thar Pyin (Upper) |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Kyaung Taung | Gwa Son |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Kay Tha Lar Chaung Wa | Chaung Hpyar |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Taung Shey Pyin | Tha Pyoke Yay Myet |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Taung Shey Pyin | Pyin Gyi |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Kyein Chaung | Kyein Chaung |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Hpa Laung Pyin | Yay Ngan Sae |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Thar Yar Kone | Kyauk Khoke |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Yan Htaing | Kha Maung Taw |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | | Kyaung Shae Kyaung |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Khaung Laung Chaung | Khaung Laung Chaung |
| Giri | Min Pya | | Giri | Chaung Shey | Chaung Shey |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Ah Lel Kyun | Ah Lel Kyun |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Daing Bon | Daing Bon |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Gaung Hpyu | Wet Gaung |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Kan Htaunt Gyi | Kan Htaunt Gyi |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Kaw | Kaw |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Kyay Taw | Kyay Taw |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Kyun Thar Yar | Kyun Thar Yar |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Laung Da Reik | Thay Chaung |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Nga Man Ye Gyi | Lwan Lone Paik (Htein Pin Myint) |

| Region | Township | IP | LIFT/control | Village Tract | Village |
|--------|--------------------|----------|--------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Ngwe Twin Tu | Ngwe Twin Tu |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Pauk Tu Taung | Pauk Tu Taung |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Pin Kat Chaung | Ka Paing Chaung |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Pyayt Chaung | Pyayt Chaung |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Seik Ta Ra | Seik Ta Ra |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Sin Kyat | Sin Kyat |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Tha Yet Taung | Tha Yet Taung |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Yae Ni Gyi | Thin Paung Chaung |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Yet Chaung | War Khoke Chaung |
| Giri | Myay Pon | | Giri | Yoe Sa Nwin | Oke Kan |
| Giri | Pauktaw | | Giri | Thit Poke | Thit Poke |
| Giri | Pauktaw | | Giri | Pon Nar Gyi | Thar Zay Kone |
| Giri | Pauktaw | | Giri | Hpa Tu Gyi | Ah Lel |
| Giri | Pauktaw | | Giri | Kyauk Su | Mauk Pyar |
| Giri | Pauktaw | | Giri | Byaing Thit | Ma Nyin Kaing |
| Hilly | Bahmo | SWISSAID | LIFT | Moe Hping | Shwe Si |
| Hilly | Falam | GRET | LIFT | C.Zamual | C.Zamual |
| Hilly | Falam | GRET | LIFT | Simzawl | Simzawl |
| Hilly | Falam | GRET | Control | Mangkheng | Mangkheng |
| Hilly | Hakha | GRET | LIFT | Khawbe | Nabual |
| Hilly | Hakha | GRET | LIFT | Tinam | Tinam |
| Hilly | Hopong | Metta | LIFT | Lon Hay | Kho Lai |
| Hilly | Hopong | Metta | LIFT | Lwe On | Naung Khom |
| Hilly | Hopong | Metta | Control | Sa Ngaw | Ho Hti |
| Hilly | Hsihseng | Metta | LIFT | Ban Phwee | Saw Sar(S) |
| Hilly | Hsihseng | Metta | LIFT | Lwe Put | Twe Pu |
| Hilly | Hsihseng | Metta | LIFT | Par Law Pakae | Naung Lat |
| Hilly | Hsihseng | Metta | LIFT | Taung Shay | Hti Son |
| Hilly | Hsihseng | Metta | Control | Par Law Par Kel | Naung San Bat |
| Hilly | Kalaw | UNDP | LIFT | La Mong | La mine Ywr Thit |
| Hilly | Kalaw | UNDP | LIFT | | Aiae Pine |
| Hilly | Kalaw | UNDP | LIFT | | Naung Lwe |
| Hilly | Kalaw | UNDP | Control | Shwe Min Phone | Taung Peit |
| Hilly | Kyaukme | UNDP | LIFT | | Man Lwe |
| Hilly | Kyaukme | UNDP | LIFT | | Pan Hai |
| Hilly | Kyaukme | UNDP | LIFT | | Myin Win |
| Hilly | Kyaukme | UNDP | LIFT | | Shwe Kyaung |
| Hilly | Kyaukme | UNDP | LIFT | | Pan Kwan |
| Hilly | Kyaukme | CESVI | LIFT | Ta Khun Taing | Hke Moon |
| Hilly | Kyaukme | UNDP | Control | Nant Hu Taung | Nant Hu Taung |
| Hilly | Kyaukme | UNDP | Control | | Pan Hpyet |
| Hilly | Machanbaw | Metta | LIFT | | In Wint Baw |
| Hilly | Myitkyina | SWISSAID | LIFT | Ah Kye | Ah Kye |
| Hilly | Myitkyina | SWISSAID | LIFT | Ah Kye | Maw Hpawng (Upper) |
| Hilly | Moe Mauk/Myitkyina | SWISSAID | LIFT | | Pam Ma Ti |
| Hilly | Myitkyina | SWISSAID | Control | Ah Kye | Hpa Raw |
| Hilly | Nawng Kio | CESVI | LIFT | Bant Bway | Bant Bway |
| Hilly | Nawng Kio | CESVI | LIFT | Kone Thar | Kone Thar |
| Hilly | Nyaung-shwe | MCS | LIFT | Kyauk Taing | Kyauk Taing |
| Hilly | Nyaung-shwe | UNDP | LIFT | | Kyauing Khan (N) |
| Hilly | Nyaung-shwe | UNDP | LIFT | | Myay Nio Kone |
| Hilly | Nyaung-shwe | UNDP | LIFT | | Shwe La Phone |
| Hilly | Nyaung-shwe | MCS | Control | Inn Phyar | Inn Yar |
| Hilly | Nyaung-shwe | UNDP | Control | | Ti Law |
| Hilly | Pindaya | UNDP | LIFT | | Inn Kaung |
| Hilly | Pindaya | UNDP | LIFT | | Nat Inn |
| Hilly | Pinlaung | Metta | LIFT | Hti Bwa(North) | Lai Laung Kyi |
| Hilly | Pinlaung | Metta | LIFT | Paw In | Pha Ra Bwe |
| Hilly | Pinlaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Kyay Taung |
| Hilly | Pinlaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Naung Moon |

| Region | Township | IP | LIFT/control | Village Tract | Village |
|--------|-----------|-------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|
| Hilly | Pinlaung | UNDP | LIFT | | Tikyit (M) |
| Hilly | Pinlaung | Metta | Control | Min Bu | Min Bu |
| Hilly | Pinlaung | UNDP | Control | | Naung Mu |
| Hilly | Putta-O | Metta | LIFT | | Nant Par |
| Hilly | Putta-O | Metta | Control | | Nant Khan |
| Hilly | Taunggyi | Metta | LIFT | Naung Khae | Naung Khae |
| Hilly | Taunggyi | Metta | LIFT | Naung Pyit | Pone Phron |
| Hilly | Taunggyi | Metta | Control | Naung Kar | Nyaung Win |
| Hilly | Tedim | GRET | LIFT | Kaptel | Kaptel |
| Hilly | Tedim | GRET | LIFT | Phunum | Zungh |
| Hilly | Tedim | GRET | LIFT | Vangteh | Vangteh |
| Hilly | Tedim | GRET | Control | | Sezang |
| Hilly | Thantlang | GRET | LIFT | Lungding | Lungding |
| Hilly | Thantlang | GRET | LIFT | Tlangte | Mualkai |
| Hilly | Thantlang | GRET | Control | | Htar lan |
| Hilly | Tonzang | Mercy Corps | LIFT | Salzang | Lomzang |
| Hilly | Tonzang | GRET | LIFT | | Plauntung |
| Hilly | Tonzang | Mercy Corps | Control | | Teinlan |
| Hilly | Waingmaw | SWISSAID | LIFT | | Kyaing Khant |
| Hilly | Waingmaw | SWISSAID | LIFT | | Meding |
| Hilly | Waingmaw | SWISSAID | Control | Nang War | Nang War |
| Hilly | Ywar Ngan | UNDP | LIFT | | Myin Won |

ANNEX B – Village profile format

PROFILE OF VILLAGE

Questionnaire No

SECTION 1: GENERAL INFORMATION

| | | |
|-----|---------------------------------------|---|
| 1.1 | Village name | _____ |
| 1.2 | Village MIMU code | _____ |
| 1.3 | Village tract name | _____ |
| 1.4 | Township name | _____ |
| 1.5 | State/Region | _____ |
| 1.6 | LIFT Fund Village/ Control Village | LIFT Fund Village..... 1 Control Village..... 2 _____ |
| 1.7 | Interview date | ____/____/2011 ____/____/2011 |

| | Name | Code |
|------|------------|------|
| 1.8 | Enumerator | ____ |
| 1.9 | Supervisor | ____ |
| 1.10 | Editor | ____ |

Name of LIFT Implementing Partners
who are working or plan to work in
this village:

1
2
3
4
5

Respondent information

| | Name | Sex Male--- 1 Female--2 | Designation/Occupation |
|-----------------------|------|-------------------------------|------------------------|
| Respondent—1 | | | |
| Respondent—2 | | | |
| Respondent—3 | | | |
| Respondent—4 | | | |
| Respondent—5 | | | |
| Village telephone no. | | | |

| 1. Households | | Total |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-------|
| 1.1 | # of households | |
| 2. Village population | | Total |
| 2.1 | Male | |
| 2.2 | Female | |

3. Ethnicity

Note, if the number of HHs comprising each group is not accurately known then percentage can be estimated.

| Ethnicity | | | Numbers of households | Percentage |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|----|-----------------------|-------------|
| 3.1 | Bamar | 1 | | |
| 3.2 | Kachin | 2 | | |
| 3.3 | Kayah | 3 | | |
| 3.4 | Kayin | 4 | | |
| 3.5 | Chin | 5 | | |
| 3.6 | Mon | 6 | | |
| 3.7 | Rakhine | 7 | | |
| 3.8 | Shan | 8 | | |
| 3.9 | Indian | 9 | | |
| 3.10 | Chinese | 10 | | |
| 3.11 | Other ethnic group (specify_____) | 11 | | |
| 3.12 | Other ethnic group (specify_____) | 12 | | |
| 3.13 | Total | | | 100% |

4. Land

| Sr | Type of land (record for the major types present in village) | Main crops grown | | | Average yields for each crop (specify units eg baskets/acre) | | | | | |
|----|---|------------------|---------|---------------|---|--------------|--------|---------------|--------|-------|
| | | For Perennial | Monsoon | After monsoon | For Perennial | Monsoon crop | | After monsoon | | |
| | | a | b | c | Unit d | Qty e | Unit f | Qty g | Unit h | Qty i |
| 1 | Le (wet) | | | | | | | | | |
| 2 | Ya (dry) | | | | | | | | | |
| 3 | Kaing (Cultivable waste land, islands etc) | | | | | | | | | |
| 4 | Garden | | | | | | | | | |
| 5 | Dani (swamp lands) | | | | | | | | | |
| 6 | Taungya (shifting cultivation) | | | | | | | | | |
| 7 | Other(specify_____) | | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | Other(specify_____) | | | | | | | | | |
| 9 | Other(specify_____) | | | | | | | | | |

5. Irrigated area in the village

- 5.1 What is the approximate area of village land that is irrigated in the dry season? (Current acreage) _____ acres
- 5.2 What are the major crops grown on this irrigated land?
- 5.3 How many households farm irrigated land? _____ HHs

| 6 | Main sources of livelihood | Approx. no. of households with this as main source of livelihood |
|------|-----------------------------------|--|
| 6.1 | Agriculture | |
| 6.2 | Fishing | |
| 6.3 | Business (SME, shop, trading etc) | |
| 6.4 | Forest user | |
| 6.5 | Livestock | |
| 6.6 | Casual labour | |
| 6.7 | Other 1: _____ | |
| 6.8 | Other 2: _____ | |
| 6.9 | Other 3: _____ | |
| 6.10 | Other 4: _____ | |
| 6.11 | Other 5: _____ | |
| 6.12 | Other 6: _____ | |
| 6.13 | Total | |

7. Use of Power Tillers

Of the **farming** households, how many mainly use power tillers, how many mainly use draught animals and how many mainly use manual labour to plough their land?

- 7.1 No. Farming HHs using power tillers _____ HHs
- 7.2 No. Farming HHs using draught animals _____ HHs
- 7.3 No Farming HHs using manual labour _____ HHs

8. Village assets

- 8.1 Power tiller
- 8.2 Thresher
- 8.3 Rice mill
- 8.4 Pond
- 8.5 Tube well (Hand/ treadle pump)
- 8.6 Tube well (Motor pump)
- 8.7 Shallow well
- 8.8 Powered water pump
- 8.9 Generator
- 8.10 Trawlerjee
- 8.11 Repair shop
- 8.12 Other 1.....
- 8.13 Other 2.....
- 8.14 Other 3.....
- 8.15 Other 4.....

9. Casual labour opportunities for village households

What are the major types of work for casual labourers?

| Sr | Farm related | | Non-farm | | Migrating (within Myanmar and international) | |
|----|--------------|----------|--------------|----------|---|----------|
| | Type of work | No of HH | Type of work | No of HH | Type of work | No of HH |
| 1 | | | | | | |
| 2 | | | | | | |
| 3 | | | | | | |
| 4 | | | | | | |
| 5 | | | | | | |
| 6 | | | | | | |
| 7 | | | | | | |

10. What are the average wages per day (Kyat) paid locally

| | | |
|------|--------|-------------|
| 10.1 | Male | _____ Kyats |
| 10.2 | Female | _____ Kyats |

11. Village access and proximity to services

| | Multiple answers | Distance from village (mile) | Mode of Transport | | Time needed (One-way) (minutes) | | Cost (Kyats) (One-way) | |
|------|-------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------|-----|---------------------------------------|-----|---------------------------|-----|
| | | | Wet | Dry | Wet | Dry | Wet | Dry |
| | | a | b | c | d | e | f | g |
| 11.1 | Nearest township | | | | | | | |
| 11.2 | Sub-rural health centre | | | | | | | |
| 11.3 | Primary school (govt) | | | | | | | |
| 11.4 | Middle school (govt) | | | | | | | |
| 11.5 | High school (govt) | | | | | | | |
| 11.6 | Bank | | | | | | | |

Codes for Column b and c:

| | |
|----------------------------|----------------------|
| On foot.....1 | Motor cycle.....5 |
| Ox-cart/ horse cart2 | Car6 |
| Trailer Jeep3 | Boat.....7 |
| Bicycle4 | Other Specify8 |

12. Standard of road access to the village: TICK ONE THAT BEST DESCRIBES THE SITUATION

| | | |
|---|---|-------|
| No road reaching all the way to the village (eg access by water sea/river) | 1 | _____ |
| Rough track reaching all the way to the village (bullock cart or walking only) | 2 | |
| Rough track Suitable for trawlargee but not for cars/trucks | 3 | |
| Accessible by car/truck in dry weather only | 4 | |
| Accessible by car/truck in all weather | 5 | |

13. Selling village products (fill in as applicable to the village)**Main products sold by HHs in this village**

| | Where sold (mostly)? | No product.....0 Own village.....1 Another village.....2 Township.....3 |
|-------|---|--|
| 13.1 | Monsoon paddy | __ |
| 13.2 | Summer paddy | __ |
| 13.3 | Sesame and other oil crops | __ |
| 13.4 | Peas and beans (pulses) | __ |
| 13.5 | Ground nuts (peanuts) | __ |
| 13.6 | Maize | __ |
| 13.7 | Wheat | __ |
| 13.8 | Potatoes, sweet potato | __ |
| 13.9 | Onions, garlic, ginger, turmeric, chilies | __ |
| 13.10 | Fresh fruit and vegetables | __ |
| 13.11 | Sugar cane | __ |
| 13.12 | Nippa palm | __ |
| 13.13 | Coconut | __ |
| 13.14 | Betel nut/leaf | __ |
| 13.15 | Toddy (incljaggery, alcohol) | __ |
| 13.16 | Other | __ |
| 13.17 | Other | __ |
| 13.18 | Other | __ |
| 13.19 | Other | __ |

NOTE: Include any other manufactured products sold by village households in the rows for *Other*.

| | Type | Yes....1 No.....0 | If 'yes', No. of HH |
|---|--|----------------------|---------------------|
| 14. Availability of electricity | | | |
| 14.1 | Electricity (Govt) | __ | __ |
| 14.2 | Electricity organized by village | __ | __ |
| 14.3 | Electricity (Private/commercial generator) | __ | __ |
| 15. Infrastructure/facilities within the village | | | |
| | Type | Yes....1 No.....0 | Number |
| 15.1 | Primary school (govt) | __ | __ |
| 15.2 | Middle school (govt) | __ | __ |
| 15.3 | High school (govt) | __ | __ |
| 15.4 | Non govt school | __ | __ |
| 15.5 | Sub rural health centre | __ | __ |
| 15.6 | Grain bank/seed bank | __ | __ |
| 15.7 | Cyclone shelter | __ | __ |

16. Are there any functioning self-help groups in the village Yes.....1
No.....2 If "2" ►18 |___|
17. If yes, what are they and what do they do?

| | Name of self help group | | Main activities | | No of member HHs | No. of male members | No. of female members | When did it last meet? (indicate the month/year) |
|---|-------------------------|------|-----------------|------|------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|--|
| | Name | Code | Main activities | Code | | | | |
| | A | | b | | c | d | e | f |
| 1 | | ___ | | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ |
| 2 | | ___ | | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ |
| 3 | | ___ | | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ |
| 4 | | ___ | | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ |
| 5 | | ___ | | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ |
| 6 | | ___ | | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ |
| 7 | | ___ | | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ | ___ |

NOTE: If members are households, use column c. If members are individuals, use column d & e.

18. Have any NGOs been working in the village in the past 12 months? Yes.....1
No.....2 If "2" ►20 |___|

19. If yes, what have been their major activities in the village?

| Sr | Name of NGO | NGO code | Major activities? | Activities Code |
|----|-------------|----------|-------------------|-----------------|
| | a | | b | |
| 1 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 2 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 3 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 4 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 5 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 6 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 7 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 8 | | ___ | | ___ |

20. Has any government or non-government agency conducted training for any members of the village in the past 12 months? Yes.....1
No.....2 If "2" ►22 |___|

21. If yes, what type of training?

| Sr | Name of agency or NGO | NGO code | Nature of training | Training Code |
|----|-----------------------|----------|--------------------|---------------|
| | a | | b | |
| 1 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 2 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 3 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 4 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 5 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 6 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 7 | | ___ | | ___ |
| 8 | | ___ | | ___ |

22. Source of credit in this village

| Sr | Type of lender | Interest rate (%) | Term of loan (mths) Write dash(-) if no term fixed. | Frequency of repayment | Repayment (in cash/kind) Cash 1 Kind Specify 2 | Collateral needed (Y/N) Yes 1 No 2 |
|----|----------------|-------------------|--|------------------------|---|--|
| | | a | b | | d | e |
| 1 | | | | | | |
| 2 | | | | | | |
| 3 | | | | | | |
| 4 | | | | | | |
| 5 | | | | | | |

NOTE: In the "Type of lender" column, fill in the following codes:

Private bank 1
 Micro-credit provider (low interest, less than 3%) 2
 Village Savings and Loans Association 3
 Family/friend 4
 Money lender 5
 Shop-keeper 6
 Private company 7
 Farmers Association/Cooperative 8
 Pre-sale of product to trader 9
 Government 10
 Other (specify) 88

| | |
|--|-----------------------|
| | Yes.....1 No.....2 |
| 23. Is there any savings and loan association operating in this village? | |
| 24. Does the village have access to low interest micro-credit? | |

25. If yes to either or both questions, complete the following table

| | Name of S&L group or microcredit provider | | Main objective for providing credit | Total no. current loans in village from these sources | No. current loans to women |
|---|---|------|-------------------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| | Name | Code | | | |
| | a | | b | c | d |
| 1 | | | | | |
| 2 | | | | | |
| 3 | | | | | |
| 4 | | | | | |
| 5 | | | | | |
| 6 | | | | | |

Note: **Codes for Main objective for providing credit:**

Agri 1
 Fishery 2
 Small business 3
 Non farm IGA Specify 4
 Other Specify 5

26. Water sources in the village

| | Main water source | Quantity | Purpose of use | All-year-round availability |
|-------|----------------------------|----------|--|-----------------------------|
| | | | Drinking.....1 Other HH uses....2 Both.....3 | Yes.....1 No.....0 |
| | | a | b | c |
| 26.1 | River | 1 | __ | __ |
| 26.2 | Creek | 2 | __ | __ |
| 26.3 | Pond | 3 | __ | __ |
| 26.4 | Brick well | 4 | __ | __ |
| 26.5 | Hand-dug well | 5 | __ | __ |
| 26.6 | Tube Well (Motor pump) | 6 | __ | __ |
| 26.7 | Tube well (Hand pump) | 7 | __ | __ |
| 26.8 | Spring water (natural) | 8 | __ | __ |
| 26.9 | Spring water (stored) | 9 | __ | __ |
| 26.10 | Public water supply system | 10 | __ | __ |
| 26.11 | Dam | 11 | __ | __ |
| 26.12 | Rain water storage tank | 12 | __ | __ |
| 26.13 | Other (specify) _____ | 13 | __ | __ |
| 26.14 | Other (specify) _____ | 14 | __ | __ |
| 26.15 | Other (specify) _____ | 15 | __ | __ |

27. Months during which water is scarce

| | | | Yes 1 | No 0 |
|-----------|----|--|-------------|------------|
| January | 1 | | 1 __ | |
| February | 2 | | 2 __ | |
| March | 3 | | 3 __ | |
| April | 4 | | 4 __ | |
| May | 5 | | 5 __ | |
| June | 6 | | 6 __ | |
| July | 7 | | 7 __ | |
| August | 8 | | 8 __ | |
| September | 9 | | 9 __ | |
| October | 10 | | 10 __ | |
| November | 11 | | 11 __ | |
| December | 12 | | 12 __ | |

■ End of the village profile

ANNEX C – Household questionnaire (corrected English version)

HOUSEHOLD QUESTIONNAIRE

Questionnaire No

SECTION 1: GENERAL INFORMATION

| | | | |
|------|---------------------------------------|--|----------------|
| 1.1 | Village name | | _____ |
| 1.2 | Village MIMU code | | _____ |
| 1.3 | Village tract name | | _____ |
| 1.4 | Township name | | _____ |
| 1.5 | State/Region | | _____ |
| 1.6 | Interview start time | ____:____ | _____ |
| 1.7 | Interview end time | ____:____ | _____ |
| 1.8 | Interview duration | ____:____ | _____ |
| 1.9 | LIFT Fund Village/ Control Village | LIFT Fund Village..... 1 Control Village..... 2 | _____ |
| 1.10 | Interview date | ____/____/20.. | ____/____/____ |

| | Name | Code |
|------|------------|------|
| 1.11 | Enumerator | ____ |
| 1.12 | Supervisor | ____ |
| 1.13 | Editor | ____ |

| | Name |
|------|----------------------------------|
| 1.14 | Name of head of HH (De jeure) |

SECTION 2: RESPONDENT INFORMATION

| | | | |
|---|-----------------------------|---|----------------------|
| 2.1 | Respondent's name | | |
| 2.1 | Criteria for the respondent | <i>Only head of household or spouse can be used as respondents. The head of HH has to be a living member of the HH and determined by the HH members themselves. The head of HH can be female. (If the head of household or spouse cannot provide information the interviewer can ask the de facto head of HH (e.g. member who earns main income.)</i> | |
| 2.2 | Position in the Household | Head of Household 1 Spouse 2 De facto Head of Household 3 | <input type="text"/> |
| 2.3 | Sex | Male 1 Female 2 | <input type="text"/> |
| 2.4 | Age | _____ years | <input type="text"/> |
| Specify age in years. If specific age is not known, round to the nearest 5 years upwards. | | | |

SECTION 3: DEMOGRAPHY

Total number of HH members | |

Definition of HH members: Has to have stayed in the HH at some time during the past 3 months and is normally considered to be a regular HH member.

| | 3.1 | 3.2 | 3.3 | 3.4 | 3.5 | 3.6 |
|----------------|---|--|--------------------------------|---|---|--|
| | Name | Relationship with the Head of Household | Sex | Age | Physical/mental disability that prevents him/her from working or studying | Regularly or full-time attending school/studying |
| HH Id No | | Head of HH 1 Spouse 2 Son, daughter, son/daughter-in-law 3 Parent/parent-in-law 4 Other relative 5 Non-relative 6 | Male 1 Female 2 | Specify age in years. If specific age not known, round to the nearest 5 years upwards. | Yes 1 No 0 | Yes 1 No 0 |
| All HH members | | | | | | 5 and above 5 |
| 1 | Head of the HH: | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 2 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 3 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 4 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 5 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 6 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 7 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 8 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 9 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 10 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 11 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 12 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 13 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 14 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 15 | | | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> |
| 3.7 | Can some member of the HH read or write a simple message in Myanmar language or any other language? (INTERVIEWER: Let the HH member read a simple phrase in Myanmar.) | | | Yes 1 No 0 | <input type="text"/> | |

SECTION 4: SOURCES OF HH INCOME

| 4.1 | What were the sources of income for your household during the previous 12 months? | | Yes—1 No—0 |
|--------|--|----|--------------------------|
| 4.1.1 | Sale of rice | 1 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.2 | Sale of paddy | 2 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.3 | Sale of other cereals (maize, wheat, barley, oats, sorghum etc) | 3 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.4 | Sale of beans, pulses and peanuts | 4 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.5 | Sale of tubers and root crops (cassava, potatoes, taro, yam etc) | 5 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.6 | Sale of vegetables (fresh and dried) | 6 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.7 | Sale of fruits (fresh and dried) | 7 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.8 | Sale of beverage crops (tea or coffee) | 8 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.9 | Sale of toddy products (including sap, alcoholic beverage and jaggery) | 9 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.10 | Sale of other crops/agricultural products (rubber, reed broom, flowers, perennial trees, etc...)INDICATE NATURE OF THIS BUSINESS... | 10 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.11 | Sale of fresh wild catch of fish, prawns, crabs, shellfish | 11 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.12 | Sale of fresh farmed fish, prawns, crabs, shellfish | 12 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.13 | Sale of processed fish, prawns, crabs, shellfish (dried, salted, paste) | 13 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.14 | Sale of other wild food products (fruits and animals) – fresh or processed | 14 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.15 | Sale of firewood, timber/poles, bamboo, charcoal, rattan, palm leaves, thatch etc | 15 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.16 | Sale of livestock or livestock products (whole animals, meat, milk, eggs etc) | 16 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.17 | Small business - small scale production (not agricultural products) INDICATE NATURE OF THIS BUSINESS..... | 17 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.18 | Small business – trading, buying and selling INDICATE NATURE OF THIS BUSINESS..... | 18 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.19 | Small business – services (including transport services, repair, mechanical, post-harvestprocessing, etc) INDICATE NATURE OF THIS BUSINESS | 19 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.20 | Casual labour – agriculture | 20 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.21 | Casual labour – fishery | 21 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.22 | Casual labour – forestry or forest products | 22 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.23 | Casual labour – Other SPECIFY NATURE OF THE CASUAL LABOUR | 23 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.24 | Cash for work | 24 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.25 | Regular full-time employment | 25 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.26 | Regular part-time employment | 26 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.27 | Interest from lending | 27 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.28 | Remittances | 28 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.29 | Pensions | 29 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.30 | Government/NGO assistance (cash vouchers) | 30 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.31 | Re-sale of food aid | 31 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.32 | Gifts of money | 32 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.33 | Other 1 (specify)_____ | 33 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.34 | Other 2 (specify)_____ | 34 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.35 | Other 3 (specify)_____ | 35 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4.1.36 | Did not have income | 99 | <input type="checkbox"/> |

| | | |
|-----|--|--|
| 4.2 | What was the most important source of income for your household during the previous 12 months? | |
| 4.3 | What was the second most important source of income for your household during the previous 12 months? | |
| 4.4 | What was the third most important source of income for your household during the previous 12 months? | |
| 4.5 | What was the fourth most important source of income for your household during the previous 12 months? | |
| 4.6 | What was the fifth most important source of income for your household during the previous 12 months? | |

For questions No 4.2 to 4.6, use the following codes.

| | | |
|---|----|--|
| Sale of rice | 1 | Small business – services (including transport services, repair, mechanical, post-harvest processing, etc) |
| Sale of paddy | 2 | Casual labour – agriculture |
| Sale of other cereals (maize, wheat, barley, oats, sorghum etc) | 3 | Casual labour – fishery |
| Sale of beans, pulses and peanuts | 4 | Casual labour – forestry or forest products |
| Sale of tubers and root crops (cassava, potatoes, taro, yam etc) | 5 | Casual labour – Other |
| Sale of vegetables (fresh and dried) | 6 | Cash for work |
| Sale of fruits (fresh and dried) | 7 | Regular full-time employment |
| Sale of beverage crops (tea or coffee) | 8 | Regular part-time employment |
| Sale of toddy products (including sap, alcoholic beverage and jaggery) | 9 | Interest from lending (cash or kind) |
| Sale of other crops/agricultural products (rubber, reed broom, flowers, perennial trees, etc) | 10 | Remittances |
| Sale of fresh wild catch of fish, prawns, crabs, shellfish | 11 | Pensions |
| Sale of fresh farmed fish, prawns, crabs, shellfish | 12 | Government/NGO assistance (cash vouchers) |
| Sale of processed fish, prawns, crabs, shellfish (dried, salted, paste) | 13 | Re-sale of food aid |
| Sale of other wild food products (fruits and animals) – fresh or processed | 14 | Gifts of money |
| Sale of firewood, timber/poles, bamboo, charcoal, rattan, palm leaves, thatch etc | 15 | Other—1 |
| Sale of livestock or livestock products (whole animals, meat, milk, eggs etc) | 16 | Other—2 |
| Small business - small scale production (not agricultural products) | 17 | Other—3 |
| INDICATE NATURE OF THIS BUSINESS | 18 | Did not have income |
| Small business – trading, buying and selling | | |
| INDICATE NATURE OF THIS BUSINESS | | |

| | | |
|-----|--|----|
| 4.7 | What is the average total income for your household from all sources in a normal month? | |
| | Less than Ks 25,000 | 1 |
| | Ks 25,000 – Ks 50,000 | 2 |
| | > Ks 50,000 – Ks 75,000 | 3 |
| | > Ks 75,000 – Ks 100,000 | 4 |
| | > Ks 100,000 – Ks 150,000 | 5 |
| | > Ks 150,000 – Ks 200,000 | 6 |
| | > Ks 200,000 – Ks 250,000 | 7 |
| | > Ks 250,000 – Ks 300,000 | 8 |
| | Over Ks 300,000 | 9 |
| | Don't know/no response | 99 |
| 4.8 | How do you compare your household's income during these past 12 months with the previous year? | |
| | Increased | 1 |
| | Same as previous year | 2 |
| | Decreased | 3 |
| | Don't know/no response | 99 |

SECTION 5: CASUAL EMPLOYMENT (Not full-time employment)

Number of days of paid casual employment in the past 12 months – total for all household members

Did any members of your household work casually for wages in the past 12 months?

| | | | |
|-------|---|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| 5.1 | Yes | 1 | |
| | No | 2 | ▶ 6.1 |
| 5.2 | Total number of days household members were paid for <u>agricultural</u> work – <u>main monsoon season</u> : | Male HH member | Female HH member |
| 5.2.1 | ● Soil preparation/ploughing and/or planting | __ days | __ days |
| 5.2.2 | ● Weeding, pest control, or other labour activities while crop is growing | __ days | __ days |
| 5.2.3 | ● Harvesting | __ days | __ days |
| 5.2.4 | ● Other activities (including post-harvest) | __ days | __ days |
| | Total number of days household members were paid for <u>agricultural</u> work – <u>winter/summer season</u> : | Male HH member | Female HH member |
| 5.2.5 | ● Soil preparation/ploughing and/or planting | __ days | __ days |
| 5.2.6 | ● Weeding, pest control, or other labour activities while crop is growing | __ days | __ days |
| 5.2.7 | ● Harvesting | __ days | __ days |
| 5.2.8 | ● Other activities (including post-harvest) | __ days | __ days |

To ask for all throughout the year

| | | | |
|---|---|----------|----------|
| 5.3 | Total number of days household members were paid for <u>fishery</u> related work | __ days | __ days |
| 5.4 | Total number of days household members were paid for <u>forestry</u> related work | __ days | __ days |
| 5.5 | Total number of days household members were paid for <u>other work 1</u> (not agricultural, not fishery and not forestry) SPECIFY TYPE - Other casual work 1..... | __ days | __ days |
| 5.6 | Total number of days household members were paid for <u>other work 2</u> (not agricultural, not fishery and not forestry) SPECIFY TYPE - Other casual work 2..... | __ days | __ days |
| 5.7 | Total number of days household members were paid for <u>other work 3</u> (not agricultural, not fishery and not forestry) SPECIFY TYPE - Other casual work 3..... | __ days | __ days |
| How do you compare the availability of casual work in this area this year with the previous year? | | | |
| | Increased | 1 | |
| 5.8 | Same as previous year | 2 | __ |
| | Decreased | 3 | |
| | Don't know/no response | 99 | |
| In the last 12 months, did anyone from your household work for in-kind payment (eg payment in food, goods, services but not in money)? | | | |
| 5.9 | Yes | 1 | __ |
| | No | 2 | |
| Which was the more important for your household in the past 12 months, work where your household's members were paid in cash, or work paid in kind? | | | |
| 5.10 | Paid in cash | 1 | __ |
| | Paid in kind | 2 | |

SECTION 6: EMPLOYMENT OF FARM LABOUR

►To ask farming households

Number of days of farm labour employed by your HH in the past 12 months

| | | | | |
|------|--|-----|---|------|
| 6.1a | Did your household undertake any farming activities in the past 12 months? | Yes | 1 | |
| | | No | 2 | ►7.1 |
| 6.1b | Did your household employ workers to assist in your agricultural production in the past 12 months? | Yes | 1 | |
| | | No | 2 | ►7.1 |

| 6.2 | Total number of person-days workers were engaged – main monsoon season : | Yes1 No0 | Male workers Days | Female workers Days |
|-------|---|------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
| 6.2.1 | ● Soil preparation/ploughing and/or planting | __ | __ | __ |
| 6.2.2 | ● Weeding, pest control, or other labour activities while crop is growing | __ | __ | __ |
| 6.2.3 | ● Harvesting | __ | __ | __ |
| 6.2.4 | ● Other activities (including post-harvest) | __ | __ | __ |

| 6.3 | Total number of person-days workers were engaged – winter/summer season : | Yes1 No1 | Male workers Days | Female workers Days |
|-------|--|------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
| 6.3.1 | ● Soil preparation/ploughing and/or planting | __ | __ | __ |
| 6.3.2 | ● Weeding, pest control, or other labour activities while crop is growing | __ | __ | __ |
| 6.3.3 | ● Harvesting | __ | __ | __ |
| 6.3.4 | ● Other activities (including post-harvest) | __ | __ | __ |

| | | |
|-----|--|---|
| 6.4 | Did your household employ more, less or about the same amount of farm labour in the past year compared with the previous year? | |
| | More farm labour | 1 |
| | Same as previous year | 2 |
| | Less labour | 3 |

SECTION 7: HOUSEHOLD DIETARY DIVERSITY SCORE

Now I would like to ask you about the types of foods that you or anyone else in your household ate yesterday during the day and night. Did you or anyone else in your HH eat: **(Multiple responses)**

| Read out the list | | Yes—1 | No—0 |
|-------------------|---|-------|------|
| 7.1 | Any rice, sticky rice, or any other food made from rice, sticky rice, maize, wheat, barley, oats, millet, sorghum? | 1 | __ |
| 7.2 | Any noodles, bread, biscuits or any other foods made from flour? | 2 | __ |
| 7.3 | Any potatoes, cassava, yams, taro, or any food made from roots or tubers? | 3 | __ |
| 7.4 | Any vegetables? | 4 | __ |
| 7.5 | Any fruits? | 5 | __ |
| 7.6 | Any beef, pork, lamb, goat, rabbit, chicken, duck, other birds, other meats or organs such as liver, heart, kidney etc? | 6 | __ |
| 7.7 | Any other meats from frogs, rats, snakes, dogs, cats etc? | 7 | __ |
| 7.8 | Any eggs from chickens, quails, ducks or other birds? | 8 | __ |
| 7.9 | Any fish, crabs, prawns, or shellfish, either fresh or dried? | 9 | __ |
| 7.10 | Any food made from gram, peas, cowpeas, pigeon peas, lentils, beans, peanuts or other nuts? | 10 | __ |
| 7.11 | Any milk, milk solids, yogurt, cheese, or other milk products? | 11 | __ |
| 7.12 | Any food made with peanut oil, coconut oil, palm oil, sesame oil, sunflower oil or other oils, animal fat, butter or margarine? | 12 | __ |
| 7.13 | Any sugar, jaggery, honey? | 13 | __ |
| 7.14 | Any coffee or tea? | 14 | __ |
| 7.15 | Any condiments such as salt, pepper, curry, or chillies etc? | 15 | __ |

SECTION 8: MONTHS OF ADEQUATE HOUSEHOLD FOOD PROVISIONING

Now I would like to ask you about your household's food supply during different months of the year. Please think back over the last 12 months from now to the same time last year.

- 8.1 Were there months in the past 12 months in which your household did not have enough food to meet your household's needs? This includes food from any source such as from your own production, purchase or exchange.

| | | |
|-----|---|-------|
| Yes | 1 | |
| No | 2 | ▶ 9.1 |

- 8.2 If yes, which were the months in the past 12 months during which your household did not have enough food? (Do not read out the list of months.)(Multiple responses)

Fill in Code "1" if the respondent identifies that month as one in which the household DID NOT HAVE enough food. If the respondent does not identify that month fill in Code "0".

Inadequate—1
Adequate—0

| | | | |
|-----------|------------|-----------|-----|
| September | Tawthalin | Year..... | _ _ |
| August | Wagaung | Year..... | _ _ |
| July | Waso | Year..... | _ _ |
| June | Nayone | Year..... | _ _ |
| May | Kasone | Year..... | _ _ |
| April | Tagu | Year..... | _ _ |
| March | Tabaung | Year..... | _ _ |
| February | Tabodwe | Year..... | _ _ |
| January | Pyatho | Year..... | _ _ |
| December | Nadaw | Year..... | _ _ |
| November | Tazaungmon | Year..... | _ _ |
| October | Thadingyut | Year..... | _ _ |

SECTION 9: COPING STRATEGIES (AND HOUSEHOLD HUNGER SCALE)

| | | |
|--|--|---------------------------|
| In the past four weeks, did your household have to engage in strategies because there was not enough food? | | Never0 |
| | | Rarely or sometimes.....1 |
| | | Often.....2 |
| 9.1 | In the past four weeks, did your family reduce the size and/ or the number of meals eaten in a day because there was not enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.2 | In the past four weeks, did your family change the family diet to cheaper or less-preferred foods, in order to have enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.3 | In the past four weeks, did your family eat wild food (e.g. berries, fruits, roots, leaves, insects, small animals etc) more frequently than usual, in order to have enough food to eat? | __ |
| Household hunger scale | | |
| 9.4 | In the past four weeks, was there any time when there was no food to eat of any kind in your household? | __ |
| 9.5 | In the past four weeks, did you or any member of your household go to sleep at night hungry? | __ |
| 9.6 | In the past four weeks, did you or any member of your household go a whole day and night without eating? | __ |
| In the past 12 months, did you or any member of your HH have to do any of the following activities, so that you had enough food to eat? | | Yes1 |
| | | No0 |
| 9.7 | In the past 12 months, did your HH sell off (or consume) seeds meant for planting next season's crops in order to have enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.8 | In the past 12 months, did your HH use savings in order to have enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.9 | In the past 12 months, did one or more children from your HH discontinue school in order to save money or work to bring in additional income, so that your HH had enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.10 | In the past 12 months, did you or any member of your HH decrease money spent on health or medicines, so that your HH had enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.11 | In the past 12 months, did your HH borrow food or money for food from relatives, friends or neighbors, in order to have enough to eat? | __ |
| 9.12 | In the past 12 months, did your HH borrow money from money lenders, loans associations, banks, traders or shop keepers in order to buy enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.13 | In the past 12 months, did your HH sell, pawn or exchange any of the household's assets, including tools, equipment or any other possessions, in order to buy enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.14 | In the past 12 months, did your HH sell (or consume) more of your livestock than usual (e.g. cattle, goats, chicken, ducks, pigs, buffalo) in order to have enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.15 | In the past 12 months, did your HH sell, mortgage or rent any of your land, in order to have enough food to eat? | __ |
| 9.16 | Overall, how would you compare your household's food availability from all sources in the past 12 months with the previous year? | |
| | Increased | 1 |
| | Same as previous year | 2 |
| | Decreased | 3 |
| | Don't know/no response | 99 |

SECTION 10: ACCESS TO LAND FOR AGRICULTURE

| | | | | | |
|------|---|-----|---|-------|----|
| 10.1 | Does your household or any of its members own land? | Yes | 1 | | |
| | | No | 2 | ►10.8 | __ |

Note: Ownership should be considered very broadly to include cases where land is formally titled and registered in one or more household member's name; land that has been purchased, transferred or inherited but not formally titled (or if titled not registered in the household's name); land leased from government; and, land where the household believes it has an established right (formal or informal) to use the land, a right that is generally recognized by the community.

| | | | | |
|-------|---|-------------|-------|----|
| 10.2 | If yes, What is the total area of land that your household owns? | Unit | | __ |
| 10.3 | Are you growing any crop on that land at present? | Yes 1 | ►10.5 | __ |
| | | No 0 | | __ |
| 10.4 | What area of your household's own land is your HH cultivating at present? | Unit | | __ |
| 10.5 | What area of your household's own land can be irrigated? | Unit | | __ |
| 10.6 | Is your household leasing out any of its own land at present? | Yes 1 | | __ |
| | | No 0 | | __ |
| 10.7 | If yes, What is the area of land that your household is leasing out at present? | Unit | | __ |
| 10.8 | Did your household rent any land in the past 12 months for agriculture? (paying in cash) | Yes 1 | | __ |
| | | No 0 | | __ |
| 10.9 | Did your household rent any land in the past 12 months for agriculture? (paying in kind) | Yes 1 | | __ |
| | | No 0 | | __ |
| 10.10 | Did your household share farm another's land in the past 12 months (where you share the crop with the landowner)? | Yes 1 | | __ |
| | | No 0 | | __ |
| 10.11 | Did your household cultivate any other land that was provided free of charge? | Yes 1 | | __ |
| | | No 0 | | __ |

SECTION 11: HOUSEHOLD CROP PRODUCTION

► To ask all households that have access to land

I would now like to ask some questions about the **annual** crops your household grew in the previous 12 months: **(NOTE: Perennial and tree crops are to be excluded)**

| | | | | Yes—1 No—0 |
|------|--|--|-------|---------------|
| 11.1 | Did your household grow any annual crops (for own consumption or for sale) in the past 12 months? | | | __ |
| 11.2 | Did your household grow crops in the previous monsoon season (in 20.., not this current season)? | | | __ |
| 11.3 | What was the major crop your household grew in the 20.. monsoon season? (USE BELOW CODES or specify other.....) | | _____ | __ |
| 11.4 | Did your household grow any other crops after the last monsoon season (in the winter or summer season)? | | | __ |
| 11.5 | What was the major crop your household produced after the last monsoon season? (USE BELOW CODES or specify other.....) | | _____ | __ |

Crop codes

| | | | |
|------------------------------|--------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------|
| Paddy/rice/sticky rice ... 1 | Cowpea12 | Tomato..... 23 | Cotton34 |
| Corn/maize 2 | Pigeon pea13 | Pumpkin 24 | Tobacco35 |
| Wheat 3 | Chick pea.....14 | Green beans 25 | Betel leaf36 |
| Millet..... 4 | Lentil15 | Aubergine..... 26 | Other (specify)37 |
| Sorghum 5 | Lima/butter bean16 | Okra..... 27 | Other (specify)38 |
| Groundnut 6 | Navy/kidney bean17 | Onion 28 | Other (specify)39 |
| Sesame seed 7 | Soy bean18 | Chilli 29 | |
| Mustard/rape seed 8 | Cassava19 | Garlic 30 | |
| Sunflower..... 9 | Potato20 | Ginger..... 31 | |
| Niger Seed 10 | Sweet potato21 | Turmeric.....32 | |
| Green/black gram 11 | Yam22 | Sugarcane.....33 | |

| Crop | Crop code | <div> <div>Did your HH use herbicides?</div> <div>Did your HH use fungicides?</div> <div>Did your HH use insecticides?</div> <div>Did you use organic fertilizer?</div> <div>Did you use inorganic fertilizer?</div> <div>How was the seed sown?</div> <div>How was the soil tilled prior to planting?</div> <div>Where was the seed from?</div> <div>How was the crop yield compared with your average season?</div> <div>How much did you harvest?</div> <div>Did you intercrop?</div> <div>What was the area planted?</div> </div> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|------------|---|-------|------------------|-------|---------------------------|---|--|------------------------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|-------|-------|
| | | 11.6 | | 11.7 | | 11.8 | | 11.9 | | 11.10 | | 11.11 | | 11.12 | | 11.13 | 11.14 | 11.15 | 11.16 | 11.17 |
| | | Unit | Qty | Yes..1 No ..0 | Unit | Form of harvested product | Qty (Total harvested for all acres planted) | Better .. 1 Same ... 2 Worse.. 3 | Own seed Yes . 1 No .. 0 | Purchase/ provided Improved Yes..1 No ..0 | Un- improved Yes..1 No...0 | Manpower ..1 Draft animal 2 Power tiller..3 Tractor4 | Broadcast 1 Seeder 2 Transplanted ... 3 | Yes ...1 No0 | Yes... 1 No ... 0 | Yes ... 1 No.... 0 | Yes ...1 No0 | Yes ...1 No0 | | |
| Major crop grown in the previous monsoon | _____ Acre | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | | | |
| Major post-monsoon crop in 20.. | _____ Acre | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | | | |

* **Form of harvested product:** e.g. beans in pod or beans without pod, corn on the cob or loose grains, etc

SECTION 12: CONSTRAINTS TO CROP PRODUCTION

| | | | |
|------|--|----|------------------------|
| 12.1 | What are the major constraints or problems limiting your HH's crop production? (Why didn't your household produce more baskets of crop?) Do not read out the answers (Multiple responses) | | Yes.....1 No0 |
| | lack of money to buy the necessary inputs (or lack of credit) | 1 | _ |
| | lack of land | 2 | _ |
| | lack of draught power/mechanical power (or too expensive) | 3 | _ |
| | lack of other tools and equipment (or too expensive) | 4 | _ |
| | lack of fertilizer (or too expensive) | 5 | _ |
| | lack of seeds (or too expensive) | 6 | _ |
| | lack of household labour | 7 | _ |
| | lack of casual labour available locally (or too expensive) | 8 | _ |
| | lack of pesticides (or too expensive) | 9 | _ |
| | lack of knowledge, skills or experience | 10 | _ |
| | not interested/grows enough/too risky to grow more | 11 | _ |
| | low prices for the agricultural crops grown | 12 | _ |
| | bad/unreliable weather (including too little or too much rain) | 13 | _ |
| | lack of water resources or irrigation infrastructure | 14 | _ |
| | crop pests and disease | 15 | _ |
| | low soil fertility/poor soil structure etc | 16 | _ |
| | Salinity | 17 | _ |
| | soil acidity | 18 | _ |
| | Other 1 (specify) _____ | 19 | _ |
| | Other 2.(specify) _____ | 20 | _ |

SECTION 13: MARKETING

| | | | |
|------|--|-------------|-------------|
| 13.1 | Did your household sell any crops during the last 12 months? Yes No | 1 2 | _ ►14.1 |
| 13.2 | Now I want to ask you about the main crop you sold. What was the main crop your household sold during the past 12 months Name _____ (Use the crop codes provided above.) | | _ |
| 13.3 | Did your household sell your main crop alone or did you sell with other farmers? Sold alone only Sold in group only Sold alone and in group | 1 2 3 | _ |
| 13.4 | Were you able to access information on prices for the main crop before you sold it? Yes No | 1 2 | _ |

| | | | | |
|------|--|----|--|----|
| 13.5 | If you were able to access information on prices, where did you get this information from? NOTE: Do not read the options. (Multiple answers) | | | |
| | Radio/TV | 1 | | __ |
| | Newspaper/weekly journal | 2 | | __ |
| | Friends/Family | 3 | | __ |
| | Cellphone | 4 | | __ |
| | Farmer association/cooperative | 5 | | __ |
| | NGO/other organization | 6 | | __ |
| | Dealer/broker | 7 | | __ |
| | Other (specify) _____ | 88 | | __ |

| | | | | |
|------|---|---|-------|----|
| 13.6 | Did you know the price for your main crop at the nearest market town at the time of sale? | | | |
| | Yes | 1 | | __ |
| | No | 2 | ►13.8 | __ |

| | | | | |
|------|--|---|--|----|
| 13.7 | If you knew the price at the market town, was the price higher, same or lower than the price that you would get selling at your village? | | | |
| | Higher | 1 | | __ |
| | Same | 2 | | |
| | Lower | 3 | | |

| | | | | |
|------|------------------------------------|----|--|----|
| 13.8 | Where did you sell your main crop? | | | |
| | Own village | 1 | | __ |
| | Village-tract | 2 | | |
| | Market town | 3 | | |
| | Other (specify) _____ | 88 | | |

| | | | | |
|------|-----------------------------------|---|--|----|
| 13.9 | When did you sell your main crop? | | | |
| | Immediately after harvest | 1 | | __ |
| | 1 month later | 2 | | |
| | 2 months later | 3 | | |
| | 3 months later | 4 | | |
| | 4 or more months later | 5 | | |

| | | | | |
|-------|---|---|--|----|
| 13.10 | How would you rate the quality of the main crop you sold over the previous 12 months? | | | |
| | Above average for the area | 1 | | __ |
| | Average | 2 | | |
| | Below average | 3 | | |

SECTION 14: CREDIT

| | | | | |
|------|--|---|--------|----|
| 14.1 | Have you or any household member taken a loan in the last 12 months ? | 1 | | |
| | Yes | 2 | ► 14.5 | __ |
| | No | | | |

| | | | | |
|------|--|----|--|----|
| 14.2 | From whom did you borrow money? (Multiple answers possible) | | | |
| | Private bank | 1 | | __ |
| | Micro-credit provider (low interest, 3% or less) | 2 | | __ |
| | Village Savings and Loans Association | 3 | | __ |
| | Family/friend | 4 | | __ |
| | Money lender | 5 | | __ |
| | Shop-keeper | 6 | | __ |
| | Private company | 7 | | __ |
| | Farmers Association/Cooperative | 8 | | __ |
| | Pre-sale of product to trader | 9 | | __ |
| | Government | 10 | | __ |
| | Other (specify) _____ | 88 | | __ |

| | | | | |
|------|---|----|---------------------------|----|
| 14.3 | What was the most important use of the loans taken in the last year? | | | |
| | | | 14.3 | |
| | | | most important use | |
| | Home improvement including water supply | 1 | | |
| | House purchase or construction | 2 | | |
| | Construction other than house | 3 | | |
| | Land purchase/rent | 4 | | |
| | Purchase of working tools or equipment | 5 | | |
| | Food purchases | 6 | | |
| | Purchase of agricultural inputs | 7 | | |
| | Purchase of animals/medicine for animals | 8 | | |
| | Purchase of other assets | 9 | | __ |
| | Bride price / Wedding | 10 | | |
| | Health emergency | 11 | | |
| | Funeral | 12 | | |
| | Business investment | 13 | | |
| | Repayment of loans | 14 | | |
| | School/education fees/costs | 15 | | |
| | Other (specify) _____ | 88 | | |

| | | | | |
|------|--|----|--|----|
| 14.4 | What is the value of your household's current debt from all sources of credit? | | | |
| | Less than Ks 25,000 | 1 | | |
| | Ks 25,001 – Ks 50,000 | 2 | | |
| | Ks 50,001 – Ks 75,000 | 3 | | |
| | Ks 75,001 – Ks 100,000 | 4 | | |
| | Ks 100,001 – Ks 150,000 | 5 | | |
| | Ks 150,001 – Ks 200,000 | 6 | | |
| | Ks 200,001 – Ks 300,000 | 7 | | __ |
| | Ks 300,001 – Ks 400,000 | 8 | | |
| | Ks 400,001 – Ks 500,000 | 9 | | |
| | Over Ks 500,000 | 10 | | |
| | No debt | 11 | | |
| | Do not know/No answer | 99 | | |

14.5 | How do you compare your household's current level of indebtedness with previous years?

| | | |
|-------------------------|----|--|
| Increasing | 1 | |
| Staying much the same | 2 | |
| Decreasing | 3 | |
| Do not know/No response | 99 | |

| |

SECTION 15: HOUSEHOLD LIVESTOCK OWNERSHIP

- 15.1 How many animals does your household currently own? Does your household share the ownership of any livestock with others? **(Multiple responses)**
Record the number in the spaces provided (include both mature and young).

| | | Do you own animals? | Own | Shared |
|-------------------------|----|---------------------------|--------|--------|
| | | Yes 1 No 0 | Number | Number |
| Cattle | 1 | | | |
| Horses | 2 | | | |
| Goats and/or sheep | 3 | | | |
| Buffalo | 4 | | | |
| Pigs | 5 | | | |
| Chickens | 6 | | | |
| Ducks | 7 | | | |
| Other 1 (specify) _____ | 8 | | | |
| Other 2 (specify) _____ | 9 | | | |
| Other 3 (specify) _____ | 10 | | | |

SECTION 16: HOUSEHOLD OWNERSHIP OF AGRICULTURAL EQUIPMENT AND MACHINERY

- 16.1 Does your household currently own any of the following agricultural equipment and machinery? **Record the answer in the space provided – ownership can be full or shared ownership with other households. (Multiple responses)**

| | | | | Not own 0 Own 1 Shared 2 |
|--|----|--|--|---|
| Ploughs/tillage equipment for use with draught animals | 1 | | | |
| Power tiller | 2 | | | |
| Tractor | 3 | | | |
| Power thresher | 4 | | | |
| Backpack sprayer | 5 | | | |
| Improved crop storage bin or silo | 6 | | | |
| Tarpaulin or seed drying net | 7 | | | |
| Irrigation pump | 8 | | | |
| Animal drawn cart | 9 | | | |
| Trailer (drawn by vehicle) | 10 | | | |
| Seeder | 11 | | | |
| Other 1 (specify) _____ | 12 | | | |
| Other 2 (specify) _____ | 13 | | | |
| Other 3 (specify) _____ | 14 | | | |

SECTION 17: OTHER HOUSEHOLD ASSETS

| | | | |
|------|--|----|------------------------|
| 17.1 | What is the major source of lighting in your household? | | |
| | Electricity from the grid | 1 | _ _ |
| | Village generator | 2 | |
| | Own generator | 3 | |
| | Shared generator with other household(s) | 4 | |
| | Lamp (kerosene/oil) | 5 | |
| | Candle | 6 | |
| | Other (specify) _____ | 88 | |
| 17.2 | What is the major source of cooking fuel in your household? | | |
| | Electricity | 1 | _ _ |
| | Gas | 2 | |
| | Charcoal | 3 | |
| | Kerosene | 4 | |
| | Wood | 5 | |
| | Dung | 6 | |
| | Other (specify) _____ | 88 | |
| 17.3 | Does your household, including the head, spouse and all members, own any of the following items? Read the following list to respondents. | | |
| | Assets | | No0 Yes.....1 |
| | Bicycle | 1 | _ _ |
| | Motorcycle | 2 | _ _ |
| | Trishaw | 3 | _ _ |
| | Trawlerjee | 4 | _ _ |
| | Car | 5 | _ _ |
| | Truck | 6 | _ _ |
| | Bed (wooden or steel) | 7 | _ _ |
| | Mattress | 8 | _ _ |
| | Stove (gas or electric) | 9 | _ _ |
| | Fuel efficient wood stove | 10 | _ _ |
| | Chair | 11 | _ _ |
| | Table | 12 | _ _ |
| | Gold/ Jewellery | 13 | _ _ |
| | Radio/cassette | 14 | _ _ |
| | TV / satellite dish | 15 | _ _ |
| | DVD player | 16 | _ _ |
| | Sewing machine | 17 | _ _ |
| | Cell phone | 18 | _ _ |
| | Watch | 19 | _ _ |
| | Solar panel | 20 | _ _ |
| | Boat without motor | 21 | _ _ |
| | Boat with motor | 22 | _ _ |
| | Fishing net | 23 | _ _ |
| | Fish/aquaculture pond | 24 | _ _ |
| | Household savings | 25 | _ _ |

| | | | | | |
|-----------------------|---|---|----|--|----|
| 17.4 | Does your household own the house you are living in? | | 1 | | __ |
| | Yes | | 2 | | |
| | No | | | | |
| 17.5 | What is the main material of the house roof, walls and floors? If possible answer based on observation – if more than one house record for the best house. | | | | |
| 17.5A | Roofing material | Zinc sheets or corrugated iron | 1 | | __ |
| | | Tarpaulin or plastic sheet | 2 | | |
| | | Palm frond or thatch | 3 | | |
| | | Other (specify) _____ | 88 | | |
| 17.5B | Wall material | Zinc sheets or corrugated iron | 1 | | __ |
| | | Tarpaulin or plastic sheet | 2 | | |
| | | Bamboo, palm frond or thatch | 3 | | |
| | | Timber | 4 | | |
| | | Bricks, cement, cement block, or cement and stone | 5 | | |
| | | Mud bricks/mud | 6 | | |
| | | Other (specify) _____ | 88 | | |
| 17.5C | Floor material | Timber | 1 | | __ |
| | | Bamboo | 2 | | |
| | | Earth | 3 | | |
| | | Cement | 4 | | |
| | | Other (specify) _____ | 88 | | |
| 17.6 | Looking back over the past 2 years, do you think that your HH's total assets and wealth are..... | | | | __ |
| Increasing | | 1 | | | |
| Staying much the same | | 2 | | | |
| Decreasing | | 3 | | | |

SECTION 18: TRAINING

| | | | | |
|------|---|---|---------------------------------------|----------------------|
| 18.1 | Over the past 3 years, has any member of your household received any training in crop production? | | | Complete below table |
| 18.2 | Over the past 3 years, has any member of your household received any training in livestock production? | | | Complete below table |
| 18.3 | Over the past 3 years, has any member of your household received any training in fisheries (either wild capture or aquaculture)? | | | Complete below table |
| 18.4 | Over the past 3 years, has any member of your household received any training in any other vocational skill? | | | Complete below table |
| 18.5 | Who in the household received this livelihood training, only male member(s) of the household, only female member(s), or both male and female members? (ASK FOR EACH TRAINING ATTENDED) | | | Complete below table |
| 18.6 | Did your household or any of its members use any skills acquired during this training to improve household livelihoods or food security? (ASK FOR EACH TRAINING ATTENDED) | | | Complete below table |
| | Received training? 1= yes; 2= no | 18.5 Sex of HH training participants 1= male; 2= female; 3= both | 18.65 Used skills 1= yes; 2= no | |

| | | | | |
|------|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 18.1 | Crop production | [] | [] | [] |
| 18.2 | Livestock | [] | [] | [] |
| 18.3 | Fisheries | [] | [] | [] |
| 18.4 | Other vocational/livelihood skill | [] | [] | [] |

■ END OF THE QUESTIONNAIRE

ANNEX D –Instructions and checklists of questions for the focus group discussions

Focus Group Discussions as part of the LIFT baseline survey

Introduction

Focus group discussions (FGDs) will be conducted in a small sample of representative villages that have been selected for the baseline household survey. Salient features are as follows:

- To be undertaken in 12 villages: 3 selected from each of the four “strata” (coastal zone, dry zone, hill zone and Rakhine Giri-affected area)
- Villages selected to reflect the diversity of livelihood & food security contexts in each strata
- FGDs to be conducted with 4 major groups:
 - Agricultural producers (mixed men and women)
 - People involved in other non-agricultural livelihoods/activities (mixed men and women) to cover the main types of non-agricultural activity
 - Representatives from the poorest and most vulnerable households (separate groups of women and men)
- Questions will focus on a few main areas of inquiry:
 - Major livelihoods (costs/returns/viability, markets, input/credit availability, technologies, constraints, risks, changes/trends, patterns of multiple livelihoods)
 - Food security and coping strategies (risks to HH food security, factors in vulnerability, common coping strategies for different socio-economic and livelihood group, changes/trends)
 - Social capital in the community as related to livelihoods and food security (including credit, access to land and natural resources, payments in kind and barter, collective marketing, reciprocal obligations [e.g., related labour, inputs, outputs, food], changes/trends)
- A separate team of facilitators (with experience in qualitative assessments) will be trained to conduct and document these FGDs; and approaches and question checklists will be tested
- Questions will be translated in the languages most comfortable for the participants; facilitators and documenters will be selected who are fluent in these languages
- Answers should be recorded in the language used and as close to verbatim as possible (without reinterpreting their meaning)
- All FGDs to be fully documented in each village.

Approach to conducting the FGDs

- Seek support from the IP to find village leaders with whom to discuss FGD objectives and seek their assistance to locate suitable participants for the FGD sessions (note villagers should not be forced to participate)
 - Plan FGD locations and schedule with the community to find times and locations to suit them
 - Make sure that the community understand why FGDs are being conducted and try to get the community interested in participating in the FGDs
 - Where possible choose homogeneous focus groups where participants can discuss similar experiences/problems.
 - Don't be a slave to the checklist: modify/use questions according to their relevance to the participants involved; change the order of questions to keep the natural flow of discussion.
-

- Report minority responses and disagreements; collect the diversity of opinions and explore the rationale behind each (Why did they say that? Why do they disagree?).
- The facilitator should check through the notes taken by the documenter (add/clarify) before leaving the village
- The detailed information from *all* of the group discussions conducted in each of the 12 villages should be fully documented, this should cover all the questions asked to each group.

Notes to consider in FGD investigations:

1. Major livelihood sources for sub-groups in the community

- Current livelihoods, recent changes in livelihoods/new livelihoods emerging others waning
 - Agriculture (crops annual & perennial, livestock)
 - Fishery (wild capture and aquaculture)
 - NTFP and wild harvested products
 - Off-farm and non-farm income generation activities and opportunities
 - Casual labour (see below)
 - Seasonal livelihoods and short-term supplementary sources of income
- Other sources of income: migration and remittances (and how these work), pensions and government assistance, gifts.
- Main strengths / constraints and problems associated with each (include consideration of availability of inputs, technical assistance, market price information and linkages, costs of production, labour intensity, investment required, credit, profitability, risks)

Access to land for the land poor and landless:

- Opportunities to share farm, lease/use land
 - How such systems work (sharing costs/benefits)
 - Who can use?
 - Prevalence of these systems (waxing/waning)
 - Common property land for grazing, harvest of natural products
2. Food security and coping strategies (for land poor, landless and most poor and vulnerable)
- Most difficult months for household food security for different groups
 - Factors in vulnerability, major risks affecting HH food security
 - Most common coping strategies for each group and related to different risks
 - Use of seasonal 'wild' foods collected year round or at different times of the year

Access to credit (for subgroups)

- Sources of credit used by different groups
 - Typical terms of credit for each source (interest, repayments, term, collateral, penalties) – borrowing food and borrowing money, pre-selling of crops, pre-selling of labour
 - Indebtedness (absolute levels, affordability, trends in household indebtedness)
 - Risks associated with debt - loss of land or other assets
-

Question checklist (to be translated)

1. Agricultural producers (mixed men and women)

| | Key questions: | Notes/additional issues to explore: |
|-----|--|--|
| 1. | <u>Agricultural and non-agricultural livelihoods:</u> | |
| 1.1 | <i>What are the major agricultural livelihoods in this village?</i> | <p>Explore <u>all crops</u> grown in monsoon, summer and winter seasons</p> <p>Work out which mainly for own consumption and which for sale.</p> <p><i>Which agricultural crops are the most profitable?</i></p> |
| 1.2 | <i>What are the major non-agricultural livelihoods in this village?</i> | |
| 1.3 | <i>Do you employ casual labour for any of your agricultural activities? Which activities?</i> | <p><i>What time of year do you employ most labour?</i></p> <p><i>Is it easy to find enough labour locally?</i></p> <p><i>Who do you employ more of – men or women?</i></p> <p><i>How much do you normally pay men per day? And women?</i></p> <p><i>Do you think that farmers are changing how much casual labour they employ?</i> (For example this could be because they are changing the way they grow their crops or because they are using more machinery)</p> |
| 1.4 | <i>What is the most important problem you face in agricultural production?</i> | <p>This is an open question allowing participants to discuss any problem or constraint they face.</p> <p>(Examples could be lack of land, lack of credit, low prices for products, high prices for inputs, lack of knowledge, pests and diseases, poor links to market etc)</p> |
| 1.5 | <i>Do households cooperate or work together in agricultural production?</i> | <p>This is an open question.</p> <p>(Examples could be sharing land, lending seed or other inputs, sharing the work of planting or harvesting, sharing equipment, marketing together, savings and loans groups etc)</p> <p>Explore how this works for each example</p> |

| | | |
|-----|--|---|
| | | they provide |
| 1.6 | <i>Are there ways households with little or no land can access land for agriculture? Is this common?</i> | <p>Explore whether households lease land, share crop, lend land, pay workers in a share of the harvest etc.</p> <p>Explore how these systems work.</p> <p>How many among the participants have ever been involved in these?</p> |
| 1.7 | <i>Are there any common or shared resources used by households in this village for their livelihoods?</i> | <p>Examples: common fishing grounds, common grazing areas, forests etc</p> <p><i>How important are these for livelihoods or food security?</i></p> <p>Explore if the villagers try to manage these resources and how this works.</p> <p><i>Is access to these resources changing?</i></p> <p><i>Are these resources becoming less productive?</i></p> |
| 1.8 | <i>Are some livelihoods becoming more important in the village and some less important?</i> | <p><i>Are there any new livelihoods starting up? Why? New markets? Changes in level of profit?</i></p> <p><i>Are some livelihoods becoming less common? Why? Less profitable etc?</i></p> |
| 1.9 | <i>Do you think your own household is getting poorer or richer year by year?</i> | <i>How do households get richer? And poorer? What are the most important factors?</i> |
| 2. | <u>Food security and coping strategies</u> | |
| 2.1 | <p><i>Do any of you ever have problems finding enough food for your households to eat?</i></p> <p><i>What are the most difficult times of year for you when food is short?</i></p> | <p>Remember food can be <u>available from any source including purchases or own production</u></p> |
| 2.2 | <i>How severe are these shortages for your household?</i> | <i>For example: do you eat less, eat fewer times in a day, or go a whole day and night without eating?</i> |
| 2.3 | <i>What do you do in times when there is not enough food for your HH?</i> | <p>Try to list all the different <u>coping strategies</u> used by your participants' households.</p> <p><i>Can you rank these different coping strategies in terms of which are the first you use and which you only use in the worst times of food shortage?</i></p> |

| | | |
|-----|---|---|
| | | For example, some are the first to be used, while some are only a last resort and may be destructive for future livelihoods or have other serious impacts on the HH |
| 2.4 | <p><i>How important is credit for your household?</i></p> <p><i>What are all the different sources of credit available to you?</i></p> | Remember some credit can be in the form of cash, and some can be in rice/food or other products |
| 2.5 | <p><i>What are the advantages and disadvantages of each type of credit?</i></p> <p><i>Which ones do you use the most? Why?</i></p> | Explore the different sources of credit and interest rates, frequency of repayments, total duration of the loan etc |
| 2.6 | <p><i>Does your village have any systems to assist households that are facing serious shortages of food?</i></p> <p><i>What are they?</i></p> | <p><i>How do these systems work?</i></p> <p>Note if any of the participants have been involved.</p> |
| 2.7 | <i>Do you think it's getting easier or harder year by year to find enough food for your households?</i> | <p><i>Why is this changing? What are the factors?</i></p> <p><i>Are you also changing the way you cope when food is short? How?</i></p> |

2. People involved in non-agricultural livelihoods (mixed men and women)

| | Key questions: | Notes/additional issues to explore: |
|------------|--|--|
| 1 | <u>Agricultural and non-agricultural livelihoods:</u> | |
| 1.1 | <i>What are the major agricultural livelihoods in this village?</i> | |
| 1.2 | <i>What are the major non-agricultural livelihoods in this village?</i> | <p>Explore different types of <u>non-agric</u> livelihoods in the villages</p> <p>Work out which are mainly for own consumption and which for sale (eg fishing can be for either).</p> <p><i>Which non-agricultural livelihoods are the most profitable?</i></p> |
| 1.3 | <i>Do you employ casual labour for any of your non-agricultural activities? Which activities?</i> | <p><i>Is this demand for casual labour growing? Why/why not?</i></p> <p><i>Is it easy to find enough labour locally?</i></p> <p><i>Who do you employ more of – men or women?</i></p> <p><i>How much do you normally pay men per day? And women?</i></p> |
| 1.4 | <i>Are there any common or shared resources used by households in this village for their livelihoods?</i> | <p>Examples: common fishing grounds, common grazing areas, forests etc</p> <p><i>How important are these for livelihoods or food security?</i></p> <p>Explore if the villagers try to manage these resources and how this works.</p> <p><i>Is access to these resources changing?</i></p> <p><i>Are these resources becoming less productive?</i></p> |
| 1.5 | <i>Are some livelihoods becoming more important in the village and some less important?</i> | <p><i>Are there any new livelihoods starting up? Why? New markets? Changes in level of profit?</i></p> <p><i>Are some livelihoods becoming less common? Why? Less profitable etc?</i></p> |
| 1.6 | <i>Do you think your own household is getting poorer or richer year by year?</i> | <p><i>How do households get richer? And poorer? What are the most important factors?</i></p> |

| | | |
|------------|--|--|
| 2. | <u>Food security and coping strategies</u> | |
| 2.1 | <p><i>Do any of you ever have problems finding enough food for your households to eat?</i></p> <p><i>What are the most difficult times of year for you when food is short?</i></p> | <p>Remember food can be <u>available from any source including purchases or own production</u></p> |
| 2.2 | <i>How severe are these shortages for your household?</i> | <i>For example: do you eat less, eat fewer times in a day, or go a whole day and night without eating?</i> |
| 2.3 | <i>What do you do in times when there is not enough food for your HH?</i> | <p>Try to list all the different <u>coping strategies</u> used by your participants' households.</p> <p><i>Can you rank these different coping strategies in terms of which are the first you use and which you only use in the worst times of food shortage?</i></p> <p>For example, some are the first to be used, while some are only a last resort and may be destructive for future livelihoods or have other serious impacts on the HH</p> |
| 2.4 | <p><i>How important is credit for your household?</i></p> <p><i>What are all the different sources of credit available to you?</i></p> | Remember some credit can be in the form of cash, and some can be in rice/food or other products |
| 2.5 | <p><i>What are the advantages and disadvantages of each type of credit?</i></p> <p><i>Which ones do you use the most? Why?</i></p> | Explore the different sources of credit and interest rates, frequency of repayments, total duration of the loan etc |
| 2.6 | <p><i>Does your village have any systems to assist households that are facing serious shortages of food?</i></p> <p><i>What are they?</i></p> | <p><i>How do these systems work?</i></p> <p>Note if any of the participants have been involved.</p> |
| 2.7 | <i>Do you think it's getting easier or harder year by year to find enough food for your households?</i> | <p><i>Why is this changing? What are the factors?</i></p> <p><i>Are you also changing the way you cope when food is short? How?</i></p> |

3. Poor and vulnerable households - women

| | Key questions: | Notes/additional issues to explore: |
|------------|---|--|
| 1 | <u>Agricultural and non-agricultural livelihoods:</u> | |
| 1.1 | <i>What are the major agricultural livelihoods in this village?</i> | |
| 1.2 | <i>What are the major non-agricultural livelihoods in this village?</i> | |
| 1.3 | <p><i>Do you or any members of your household work as casual labourers? (ie <u>daily paid work</u>)</i></p> <p><i>What type of work? What activities?</i></p> <p><i>How much do you get paid per day? (women's pay)</i></p> | <p>Try to rank the most important type of casual work available for women – from the most common to least common.</p> <p>Are the rates of pay the same for all types of casual work?</p> |
| 1.4 | <p><i>Is it easy for women to find enough casual work locally (in this village)?</i></p> <p><i>What time of year do women find most work?</i></p> | <p><i>Do you think that farmers and others who employ workers are changing how much casual labour they employ?</i></p> <p>(For example this could be because they are changing the way they grow their crops or because they are using more machinery)</p> |
| 1.5 | <p><i>Which months of year is it hardest for you to find work?</i></p> <p><i>What do you do during these months?</i></p> | <p>Explore whether women ever move to other villages, regions or even internationally to find work (seasonal migration, or long-term migration)</p> |
| 1.6 | <i>Are there ways households with little or no land can access land for agriculture? Is this common?</i> | <p>Explore whether households lease land, share crop, lend land, pay workers in a share of the harvest etc.</p> <p>Explore how these systems work.</p> <p>How many among the participants have ever been involved in these?</p> |
| 1.7 | <i>Are there any common or shared resources used by households in this village for their livelihoods?</i> | <p>Examples: common fishing grounds, common grazing areas, forests etc</p> <p><i>How important are these for livelihoods or food security?</i></p> <p>Explore if the villagers try to manage these resources and how this works.</p> <p><i>Is access to these resources changing?</i></p> <p><i>Are these resources becoming less productive?</i></p> |

| | | |
|-----|--|--|
| 1.8 | <i>Are some livelihoods becoming more important in the village and some less important?</i> | <p><i>Are there any new livelihoods starting up? Why? New markets? Changes in level of profit?</i></p> <p><i>Are some livelihoods becoming less common? Why? Less profitable etc?</i></p> |
| 1.9 | <i>Do you think your own household is getting poorer or richer year by year?</i> | <i>How do households get richer? And poorer? What are the most important factors?</i> |
| 2. | <u>Food security and coping strategies</u> | |
| 2.1 | <p><i>Do any of you ever have problems finding enough food for your households to eat?</i></p> <p><i>What are the most difficult times of year for you when food is short?</i></p> | Remember food can be <u>available from any source including purchases or own production</u> |
| 2.2 | <i>How severe are these shortages for your household?</i> | <i>For example: do you eat less, eat fewer times in a day, or go a whole day and night without eating?</i> |
| 2.3 | <i>What do you do in times when there is not enough food for your HH?</i> | <p>Try to list all the different <u>coping strategies</u> used by your participants' households.</p> <p><i>Can you rank these different coping strategies in terms of which are the first you use and which you only use in the worst times of food shortage?</i></p> <p>For example, some are the first to be used, while some are only a last resort and may be destructive for future livelihoods or have other serious impacts on the HH</p> |
| 2.4 | <p><i>How important is credit for your household?</i></p> <p><i>What are all the different sources of credit available to you?</i></p> | Remember some credit can be in the form of cash, and some can be in rice/food or other products |
| 2.5 | <p><i>What are the advantages and disadvantages of each type of credit?</i></p> <p><i>Which ones do you use the most? Why?</i></p> | Explore the different sources of credit and interest rates, frequency of repayments, total duration of the loan etc |
| 2.6 | <p><i>Does your village have any systems to assist households that are facing serious shortages of food?</i></p> <p><i>What are they?</i></p> | <p><i>How do these systems work?</i></p> <p>Note if any of the participants have been involved.</p> |
| 2.7 | <i>Do you think it's getting easier or harder year by year to find enough food for your households?</i> | <p><i>Why is this changing? What are the factors?</i></p> <p><i>Are you also changing the way you cope when food is short? How?</i></p> |

4. Poor and vulnerable households - men

| | Key questions: | Notes/additional issues to explore: |
|------------|---|---|
| 1 | <u>Agricultural and non-agricultural livelihoods:</u> | |
| 1.1 | <i>What are the major agricultural livelihoods in this village?</i> | |
| 1.2 | <i>What are the major non-agricultural livelihoods in this village?</i> | |
| 1.3 | <p><i>Do you or any members of your household work as casual labourers? (ie <u>daily paid work</u>)</i></p> <p><i>What type of work? What activities?</i></p> <p><i>How much do you get paid per day? (men's pay)</i></p> | <p>Try to rank the most important type of casual work available for men – from the most common to least common.</p> <p>Are the rates of pay the same for all types of casual work?</p> |
| 1.4 | <p><i>Is it easy for men to find enough casual work locally (in this village)?</i></p> <p><i>What time of year do men find most work?</i></p> | <p><i>Do you think that farmers and others who employ workers are changing how much casual labour they employ?</i> (For example this could be because they are changing the way they grow their crops or because they are using more machinery)</p> |
| 1.5 | <p><i>Which months of year is it hardest for you to find work?</i></p> <p><i>What do you do during these months?</i></p> | <p>Explore whether men ever move to other villages, regions or even internationally to find work (seasonal migration, or long-term migration)</p> |
| 1.6 | <i>Are there ways households with little or no land can access land for agriculture? Is this common?</i> | <p>Explore whether households lease land, share crop, lend land, pay workers in a share of the harvest etc.</p> <p>Explore how these systems work.</p> <p>How many among the participants have ever been involved in these?</p> |
| 1.7 | <i>Are there any common or shared resources used by households in this village for their livelihoods?</i> | <p>Examples: common fishing grounds, common grazing areas, forests etc</p> <p><i>How important are these for livelihoods or food security?</i></p> <p>Explore if the villagers try to manage these resources and how this works.</p> <p><i>Is access to these resources changing?</i></p> <p><i>Are these resources becoming less productive?</i></p> |

| | | |
|-----|--|--|
| 1.8 | <i>Are some livelihoods becoming more important in the village and some less important?</i> | <p><i>Are there any new livelihoods starting up? Why? New markets? Changes in level of profit?</i></p> <p><i>Are some livelihoods becoming less common? Why? Less profitable etc?</i></p> |
| 1.9 | <i>Do you think your own household is getting poorer or richer year by year?</i> | <i>How do households get richer? And poorer? What are the most important factors?</i> |
| 2. | <u>Food security and coping strategies</u> | |
| 2.1 | <p><i>Do any of you ever have problems finding enough food for your households to eat?</i></p> <p><i>What are the most difficult times of year for you when food is short?</i></p> | <p>Remember food can be <u>available from any source including purchases or own production</u></p> |
| 2.2 | <i>How severe are these shortages for your household?</i> | <i>For example: do you eat less, eat fewer times in a day, or go a whole day and night without eating?</i> |
| 2.3 | <i>What do you do in times when there is not enough food for your HH?</i> | <p>Try to list all the different <u>coping strategies</u> used by your participants' households.</p> <p><i>Can you rank these different coping strategies in terms of which are the first you use and which you only use in the worst times of food shortage?</i></p> <p>For example, some are the first to be used, while some are only a last resort and may be destructive for future livelihoods or have other serious impacts on the HH</p> |
| 2.4 | <p><i>How important is credit for your household?</i></p> <p><i>What are all the different sources of credit available to you?</i></p> | Remember some credit can be in the form of cash, and some can be in rice/food or other products |
| 2.5 | <p><i>What are the advantages and disadvantages of each type of credit?</i></p> <p><i>Which ones do you use the most? Why?</i></p> | Explore the different sources of credit and interest rates, frequency of repayments, total duration of the loan etc |
| 2.6 | <p><i>Does your village have any systems to assist households that are facing serious shortages of food?</i></p> <p><i>What are they?</i></p> | <p><i>How do these systems work?</i></p> <p>Note if any of the participants have been involved.</p> |
| 2.7 | <i>Do you think it's getting easier or harder year by year to find enough food for your households?</i> | <p><i>Why is this changing? What are the factors?</i></p> <p><i>Are you also changing the way you cope when food is short? How?</i></p> |

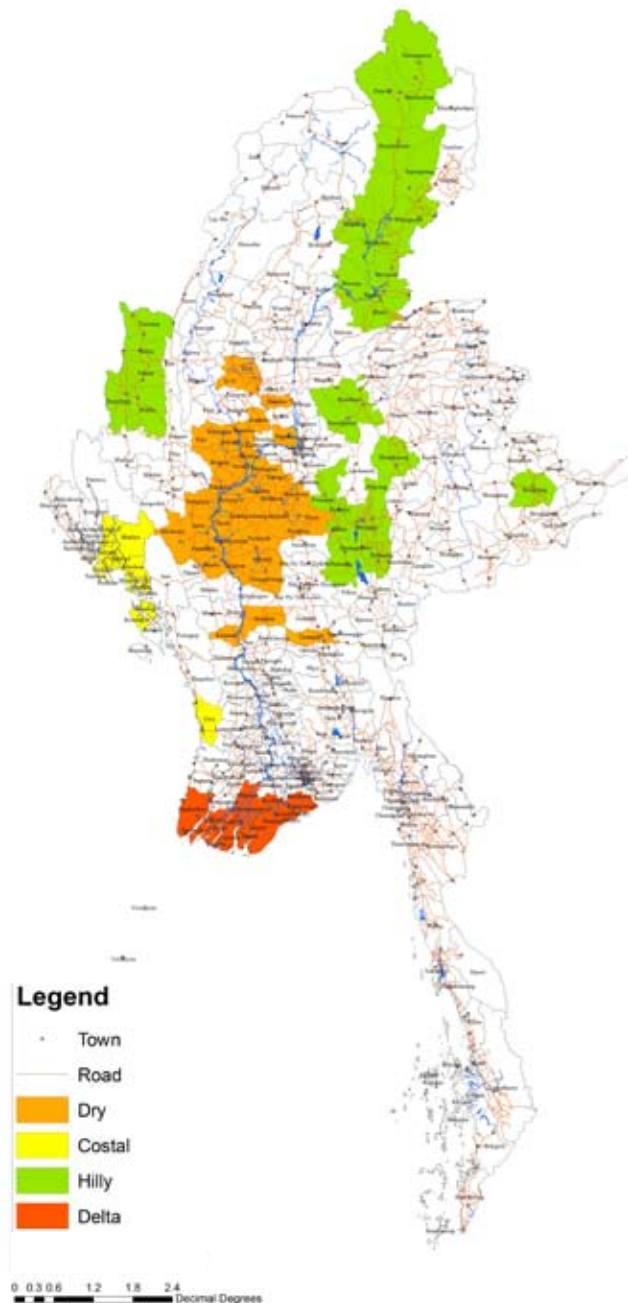
Annex E -Villages selected for the focus group discussions

| Zone | Village | Township | State/Region | FGDs conducted | | | |
|----------------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|------------------------|--|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| | | | | Agricultural producers | Persons involved in non-agricultural enterprises | Poor/Vulnerable (Women) | Poor/Vulnerable (Men) |
| Giri-affected | Chaung Shay | Minbya | Rakhine | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| | Ngwe Twin Tu | Myebon | Rakhine | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| | Ku Lar Bar | Kyaukpyu | Rakhine | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| Coastal and delta | Myoma | Gwa | Rakhine | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| | Thu Kha Ba La | Bogale | Ayeyarwady | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| | Kone Gyi | Labutta | Ayeyarwady | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| | Vangteh | Tedim | Chin | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| Hilly | Bant Bway | Nawngkhio | Shan | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| | Myay Nio Kone | Nyaungshwe | Shan | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| | Ywar Pa Lae | Nyaung-U | Mandalay | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| Dry | Kin Mon Chone | Chauk | Magwe | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| | Poe Sar Khin | Taungdwingyi | Magwe | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| Total number of FGDs | | | | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 |



Livelihoods and Food Security Trust Fund

LIFT's Geographic Zones



Livelihoods and Food Security Trust Fund
Fund Manager Office

3rd Floor, Inya Lake Hotel
37 Kaba Aye Pagoda Road, Mayangone Township, Yangon, Myanmar
Phone: +95 1 65 77 04, Fax: +95 1 65 77 02
Email: lift@unops.org
Website: <http://www.lift-fund.net>